



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

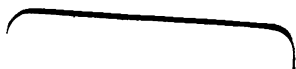




600041673R

50.1038.

10169 f. 13



THE
FOUR GOSPELS COMBINED;
OR,
THE LIFE
OF OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR
JESUS CHRIST,
AS NARRATED BY THE FOUR EVANGELISTS.

BATH:
PRINTED BY VIVIAN, BROAD STREET.



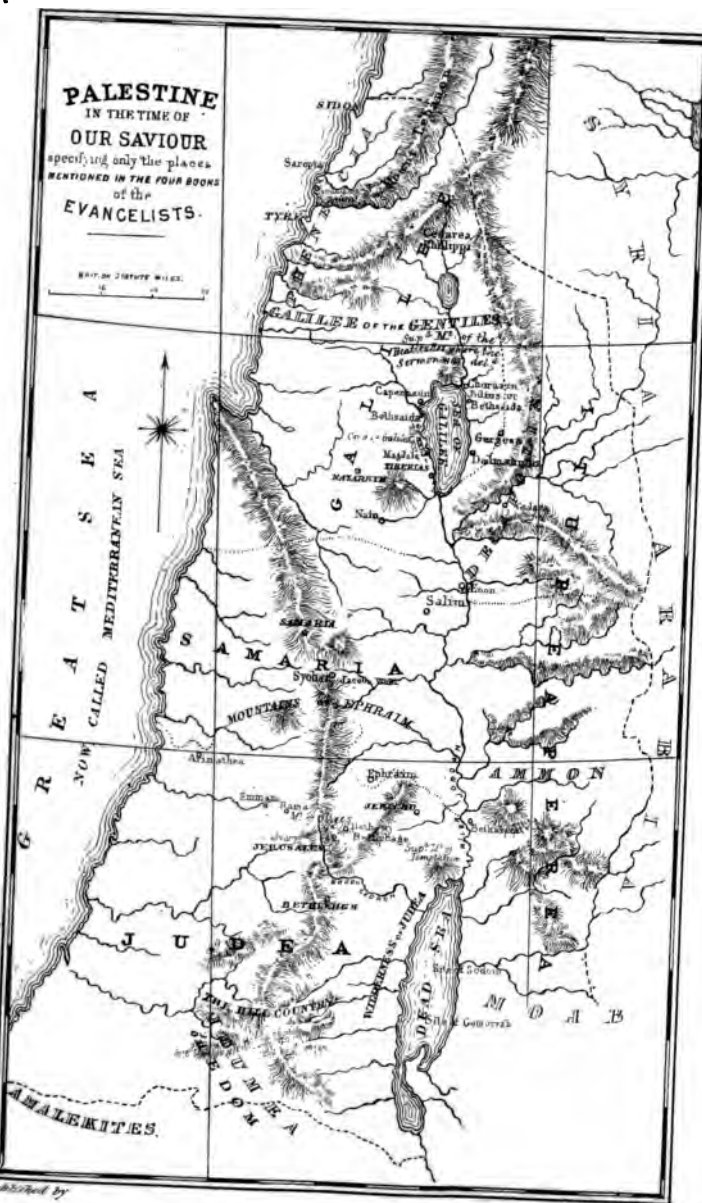
PALESTINE

IN THE TIME OF

OUR SAVIOUR

specifying only the places
MENTIONED IN THE FOUR BOOKS
of the
EVANGELISTS.

BRITISH TWENTY MILES.

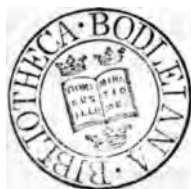


THE
FOUR GOSPELS COMBINED;
OR,
THE LIFE
OF OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR
JESUS CHRIST,
AS NARRATED BY THE FOUR EVANGELISTS:
BEING A
Chronological Arrangement of the Gospels
ACCORDING TO
MATTHEW, MARK, LUKE, AND JOHN;
IN THE
WORDS OF HOLY SCRIPTURE, ACCORDING TO THE AUTHORIZED
VERSION, WITHOUT ANY ADDITIONS, AND OMITTING
REPETITIONS ONLY.

LONDON:
SIMPKIN, MARSHALL, & Co., AND W. EVANS, & CO.
BATH: VIVIAN, BROAD STREET;
AND ALL BOOKSELLERS.

1850.

ENTERED AT STATIONER'S HALL.



TO

The Desultory Reader of the Bible,

WHOSE KNOWLEDGE OF THE GOSPEL IS VERY IMPERFECT,

THIS UNPRETENDING WORK

IS ESPECIALLY DEVOTED:

TO

The Sincere Believer,

WHO IS DEEPLY INTERESTED IN THE NARRATIVE

OF THE INCARNATION, LIFE, MIRACLES,

TEACHINGS, PREDICTIONS, SUFFERINGS, DEATH, RESURRECTION

AND ASCENSION OF THE SAVIOUR,

IT IS AFFECTIONATELY COMMENDED:

TO

The Unbelieving Sceptic,

WHO REJOICES IN THE DISCOVERY OR THE PROPAGATION OF

SUPPOSED INCONSISTENCIES,

IT IS CONFIDENTLY OFFERED:

TO

The Biblical Critic,

WHOSE RESEARCHES WILL DETECT MANY IMPERFECTIONS,

IT IS MODESTLY SUBMITTED:

AND TO HIM,

BY WHOM THE WORDS OF HOLY WRIT WERE INSPIRED,

IT IS DEVOUTLY AND PRAYERFULLY

DEDICATED.



Preface.

THE design of this Publication is to present one continuous Narrative of the Life of Christ, without deviating from the words of Scripture. It is no insignificant proof of the Divine Inspiration of the writings of the four Evangelists, that they can be thus combined into one History, without contradiction or variance; the differences between them having arisen from the circumstance of one Writer being replete where another is concise, or communicative when the others are silent. No one Book, though much more copious than the four Books together, could possibly have afforded such convincing evidence of authenticity: and it is remarkable, that while one Evangelist relates events not recorded by the others, and which seem to have peculiarly impressed his own mind; they all dwell, with more or less fulness, on those momentous realities in the life and death of our Saviour which constitute the essence of Christianity.

Although thousands, and hundreds of thousands, peruse almost daily a portion of the Gospels, and thus repeatedly read through the whole of them in their lifetime, and become so familiarly acquainted with their contents that every line is recognized, if not accurately retained in the memory ;—yet, comparatively few readers of the Bible can recollect the chronological order of the touching scenes and impressive facts in the life of Jesus Christ, or of the surprising miracles which he wrought, or of the beautiful parables and sublime teachings which he uttered,—with as much precision as they remember other biographies, though read comparatively seldom, and in which they have little or no personal concern.

This representation may be said to apply to general and cursory readers only ; as every Scripture-student may be presumed to have so collated the four Gospels, as to have arranged and registered events in his own mind in as orderly a manner as a combined narrative can depict them. But, if every biographical portrait owes part of its interest to the arrangement of its features ;—if the history of Jesus Christ is infinitely more interesting than all other histories ;—and if it is too much to expect from the general reader, that he should become a biblical student, this compilation may afford agreeable facilities to those whom it was especially intended to benefit.

The indistinctness which exists in the minds of many

readers with regard to the order of the occurrences related by the Evangelists, is attributable not only to the several impressions made by four separate narratives, but also to the division of all of them into short chapters and abrupt verses, which greatly facilitates quotation and reference, but is very unfavourable to clear perception and comprehensive recollection. Few other books would bear to be so amputated and disjointed, without losing a great deal of their interest.

The Compiler acknowledges that he approached his task with a sacred, or perhaps a superstitious, awe, which would have deterred him from completing it, if he had not reflected that he was only doing actually that which every careful student of God's word is in the habit of doing mentally; and which almost every reader of the Bible does occasionally and imperfectly; and often wishes to do more thoroughly, when looking at the beautiful delineations of one Evangelist, and recollecting some exquisite touches elsewhere which must be introduced to make the picture perfect. The consideration, too, of the diligent labour and deep research of many learned and pious men in the arrangement of parallel passages, and in the elucidation of one passage by another, gave encouragement to proceed; and the beautiful harmony which developed itself at every step would not permit the work to remain unfinished.

It may be hastily supposed, that, in combining the four books, it would be requisite to introduce connect-

adopt any well-considered suggestions (which may be addressed to the Publishers,) by way of correction or improvement;—for, the selfish consciousness of unassisted diligence, in such an undertaking, would be dearly purchased by the loss of those contributions which superior knowledge and better judgment may confer.

B.

Contents.

SECTION I.

	PAGE.
The birth, early life, and baptism of Jesus ..	1—24

SECTION II.

From Satan's temptation of Jesus in the wilderness of Judæa,—to Matthew's feast, in Galilee	25—64
---	-------

SECTION III.

From the Miracle at the Pool of Bethesda, in Jerusalem,—to the Parables addressed by Jesus to the multitude, in Galilee ..	65—109
--	--------

SECTION IV.

From the calming of the Tempest, on the Sea of Galilee,—to the Transfiguration of Jesus	110—152
---	---------

SECTION V.

	PAGE.
From the cure of the lunatic child,—to the healing, at the Pool of Siloam, of the man born blind	153—179

SECTION VI.

From the return of the seventy disciples,—to the triumphant entry of Jesus into Jerusalem	180—229
---	---------

SECTION VII.

From the casting out of the Traders in the Temple,—to the bargain of Judas with the Chief Priests for the betrayal of Jesus	230—265
---	---------

SECTION VIII.

The Passover—The Lord's Supper—The agony of Jesus in the Garden	266—288
---	---------

SECTION IX.

The betrayal, apprehension, accusation, condemnation, crucifixion, and burial of Jesus	289—314
--	---------

SECTION X.

The resurrection, reappearances, and ascension of Jesus	315—331
---	---------

THE
FOUR GOSPELS COMBINED.

SECTION I.

The Birth, Early Life, and Baptism of Jesus.

'In the beginning was the Word, and ¹John i. 1—18.
the Word was with God, and the Word
was God. The same was in the begin-
ning with God. All things were made
by him; and without him was not any-
thing made that was made. In him was
life; and the life was the light of men.
And the light shineth in darkness; and
the darkness comprehended it not.

There was a man sent from God,
whose name was John. The same came
for a witness, to bear witness of the
Light, that all men through him might
believe. He was not that Light, but
was sent to bear witness of that Light.

That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world. He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. He came unto his own, and his own received him not : but as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them which believe on his name ; which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me ; for he was before me. And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace. For the Law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ. No man hath seen God at any time ; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.

²Luke i. 1—38. Forasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us, even as they delivered them unto us, which from the

beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word ; it seemed good to me (*Luke*) also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus, that thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed.

There was in the days of Herod, the king of Judæa, a certain Priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia ; and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth. And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless. And they had no child, because that Elizabeth was barren ; and they were both now well stricken in years.

And it came to pass that while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course, according to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord. And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense. And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense. And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell

upon him : but the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias ; for thy prayer is heard ; and thy wife Elizabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John. And thou shalt have joy and gladness ; and many shall rejoice at his birth. For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink ; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb. And many of the children of Israel shall he turn unto the Lord their God. And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just ; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord. And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this ? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years. And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God ; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to show thee these glad tidings. And, behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

And the people waited for Zacharias,

and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple. And when he came out, he could not speak unto them; and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless.

And it came to pass, that, as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house. And after those days his wife Elizabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying, Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, to a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary. And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail! thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee; blessed art thou among women! And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be. And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God. And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and

6 AN ANGEL ANNOUNCES THE BIRTH OF JESUS.

bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: and he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end. Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man? And the angel answered, and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God. And, behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age; and this is the sixth month with her who was called barren. For with God nothing shall be impossible. And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

³Matt. i. 18-25. ³Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise. When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together she was found with child of the Holy Ghost, Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a public example,

was minded to put her away privily. But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins. Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Behold a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us. Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife: and knew her not till she had brought forth her first-born son.

‘And Mary arose in those days, and ^{‘Luke i 39-79.} went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Juda; and entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth. And it came to pass, that, when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost: and she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among

women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb. And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me? For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy. And blessed is she that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord. And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord, and my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour. For he hath regarded the low estate of his hand-maiden: for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed. For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; and holy is his name. And his mercy is on them that fear him from generation to generation. He hath showed strength with his arm; he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts. He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree. He hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he hath sent empty away. He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy, as he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.

And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

Now Elizabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son. And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had showed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her.

And it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father. And his mother answered and said, Not so; but he shall be called John. And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name. And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called. And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they marvelled all. And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, and praised God. And fear came on all that dwelt round about them; and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judæa. And all they that heard them laid them up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be! And the hand of the Lord was with him.

And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied,

saying, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people, and hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David; as he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began: That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us; to perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant; the oath which he sware to our father Abraham, that he would grant unto us, that we, being delivered out of the hand of our enemies, might serve him without fear, in holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life. And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways; to give knowledge of salvation unto his people by the remission of their sins, through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the day-spring from on high hath visited us, to give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

⁵Luke ii. 1-39. ⁵And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Cæsar Augustus, that all the world should be

taxed. (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.) And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city. And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judæa, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem; (because he was of the house and lineage of David :) to be taxed, with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child. And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered. And she brought forth her first-born son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night. And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid. And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for behold I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord. And this shall be a sign unto you; ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a

manger. And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying, Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men. And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us. And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger. And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child. And all they that heard it wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds. But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart. And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS,*

** The genealogy of Jesus Christ is thus recorded by Matthew, who traces it on the side of Joseph.*

^eMatt. i. 1-17. ^eThe Book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham. Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren; and Judas begat

which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

Phares and Zara, of Thamar; and Phares begat Esrom; and Esrom begat Aram; and Aram begat Aminadab; and Aminadab begat Naasson; and Naasson begat Salmon; and Salmon begat Booz, of Rachab; and Booz begat Obed, of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse; and Jesse begat David the king;—and David the king begat Solomon, of her that had been the wife of Urias; and Solomon begat Roboam; and Roboam begat Abia; and Abia begat Asa; and Asa begat Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Ozias; and Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham begat Achaz; and Achaz begat Ezekias; and Ezekias begat Manasses; and Manasses begat Amon; and Amon begat Josias; and Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon;—and after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel; and Salathiel begat Zorobabel; and Zorobabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor; and Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud; and Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ. So all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon are fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ are fourteen generations.

The genealogy of Jesus Christ is thus traced by Luke, on the side of Mary:—Heli being the father of Mary, and father-in-law of Joseph.—¹Being (as ¹Luke iii. 23-38 was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was the son of Heli, which was the son of Matthat, which

And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were

was the son of Levi, which was the son of Melchi, which was the son of Janna, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Amos, which was the son of Naum, which was the son of Esli, which was the son of Nagge, which was the son of Maath, which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Semei, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Juda, which was the son of Joanna, which was the son of Rhesa, which was the son of Zorobabel, which was the son of Salathiel, which was the son of Neri, which was the son of Melchi, which was the son of Addi, which was the son of Cosam, which was the son of Elmodam, which was the son of Er, which was the son of Jose, which was the son of Eliezer, which was the son of Jorim, which was the son of Mattath, which was the son of Levi, which was the son of Simeon, which was the son of Juda, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Jonan, which was the son of Eliakim, which was the son of Melea, which was the son of Menan, which was the son of Mattatha, which was the son of Nathan, which was the son of David, which was the son of Jesse, which was the son of Obed, which was the son of Booz, which was the son of Salmon, which was the son of Naasson, which was the son of Aminadab, which was the son of Aram, which was the son of Esrom, which was the son of Phares, which was the son of Juda, which was the son of Jacob, which was the son of Isaac, which was the son of Abraham, which was the son of Thara, which was the son of Nachor, which was the son of Saruch, which was the son of Ragau, which was the son of Phalec, which was the son of Heber, which was the son of Sala, which was the son of Canaan, which

accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord ; (as it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord ;) and to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons. And, behold there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon ; and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel : and the Holy Ghost was upon him. And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ. And he came by the Spirit into the temple : and when the parents brought in the child : Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law, then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said, Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word : for mine eyes have seen thy salvation, which thou

was the son of Arphaxad, which was the son of Sem, which was the son of Noe, which was the son of Lamech, which was the son of Mathusala, which was the son of Enoch, which was the son of Jared, which was the son of Maleleel, which was the son of Canaan, which was the son of Enos, which was the son of Seth, which was the son of Adam, which was the son of God.

hast prepared before the face of all people; a light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him. And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against; (yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also,) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity; and she was a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day. And she, coming in that instant, gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

⁸Matt.ii.1—23

⁸Now when Jesus was born in Beth-

lehem of Judæa in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem, saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him. When Herod the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born. And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judæa: for thus it is written by the prophet, And thou, Bethlehem, in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel. Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, inquired of them diligently what time the star appeared. And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also. When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was. When they saw

the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy. And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh. And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him. When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt: and was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son.

Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the

time which he had diligently inquired of the wise men. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life. And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel. But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judæa in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee: and he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

⁹And the child grew, and waxed strong ⁹Luke ii.40-52 in spirit, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.

Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the Passover.

And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast. And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not of it. But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance. And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him. And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions. And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers. And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing. And he said unto them, "How is it that ye sought me? wist ye "not that I must be about my Father's "business?"* And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them. And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject

* Marks of quotation are affixed only to the words spoken by Jesus.

unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart. And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

¹⁰And the child (*John*) grew, and ¹⁰Luke i. 80. waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his showing unto Israel. ¹¹Now in the fifteenth year of ¹¹Luke iii. 1-3. the reign of Tiberias Cæsar, (Pontius Pilate being governor of Judæa, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Ituræa and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene, Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests,) the word of God came unto John ¹²the Bap- ¹²Matt. iii. 1. tist, ¹³the son of Zacharias, in the wilderness ¹³of Judæa.

¹¹And he came into all the country about Jordan, and ¹³did baptize in the ¹³Mark i. 4. wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins, ¹⁴saying, Repent ye; for the kingdom ¹⁴Matt. iii. 2. of heaven is at hand. ¹⁵The beginning ¹⁵Mark i. 1, 2. of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God; as it is written in the Prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. ¹⁶For this is he that was spoken ¹⁶Matt. iii. 3. of ¹⁷in the book of the words of Esaias ¹⁷Luke iii. 4-6. the prophet, saying, The voice of one

crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways shall be made smooth; and all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

¹⁸Mark i. 5. ¹⁸And there went out unto him all the land of Judæa, and they of Jerusalem,

¹⁹Matt. iii. 5. ¹⁹and all the region round about Jordan;

²⁰Mark i. 5. ²⁰and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

²¹Matt. iii. 4. ²¹And the same John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was locusts and wild honey.

²²Matt. iii. 7. ²²But when he saw many of the pharisees and sadducees come to his baptism;

²³Luke iii. 7-16 ²³then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth

good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then? He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise. Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do? And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you. And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely; and be content with your wages.

And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not; John answered, ²⁴and preached, ²⁵saying ²⁶Mark i. 7, 8. unto them all, ²⁷I indeed have baptized you with water ²⁸unto repentance: ²⁹Mat. iii. 11, 12 but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear, *and* ³⁰the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose: ³¹he shall baptize you with the ³²Lk. iii. 16-18. Holy Ghost and with fire: whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he

will burn ²⁶up ²⁶with fire unquenchable. And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

- ²⁷Mark i. 9. ²⁷And it came to pass in those days,
²⁸Luke iii. 21. ²⁸when all the people were baptized,
 ²⁷that Jesus came from Nazareth of
²⁹Mat.iii.13-16 Galilee, ²⁹to Jordan unto John, to be
 baptized of him. But John forbad him,
 saying, I have need to be baptized of
 thee, and comest thou to me? And
 Jesus answering said unto him, "Suffer
 "it to be so now: for thus it becometh
 "us to fulfil all righteousness." Then
³⁰Luke iii. 21. he suffered him. And ³⁰it came to pass
³¹Mat.iii.16-17 that ³¹Jesus, when he was baptized, went
 up straightway out of the water; and
³²Luke iii. 21. ³²praying, ³¹lo, the heavens were opened
 unto him; and he saw the Spirit of God
³³Luke iii. 22. descending ³³in a bodily shape ³¹like a
 dove, and lighting upon him: and lo,
³⁴Mark i. 11. ³⁴there came a voice from heaven, ³⁵which
³⁵Lk. iii.22,23. said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee
 I am well pleased.

And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age.

SECTION II.

From Satan's Temptation of Jesus in the Wilderness of Judæa,—to Matthew's Feast in Galilee.

'THEN ³immediately ³Jesus, being full ¹Matt. iv. 1. of the Holy Ghost, returned from Jor- ²Mark i. 12. dan, and was led ¹up ³by the Spirit into ³Luke iv. 1. the wilderness, ¹to be tempted of the devil. ⁴And he was there in the wilder- ⁴Mark i. 13. ness forty days, tempted of Satan; and was with the wild beasts. ⁴And in those ⁵Luke iv. 2. days he did eat nothing: ⁶and when he ⁶Matt. iv. 2. had fasted forty days and forty nights, ⁵he afterward hungered. ⁷And when the ⁷Matt. iv. 3, 4. tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread. But ⁸Jesus ⁸Luke iv. 4. ⁷answered and said, "It is written, Man "shall not live by bread alone, but by "every word that proceedeth out of the "mouth of God."

⁹Again, the devil taketh him up into ⁹Matt. iv. 8.

- an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world
- ¹⁰Luke iv. 5-7. ¹⁰in a moment of time. And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it. If thou therefore wilt
- ¹¹Matt. iv. 9. ¹¹fall down and ¹²worship me, all shall
- ¹²Luke iv. 7, 8. be thine. And Jesus answered and said unto him, "Get thee behind me, Satan: "for it is written, Thou shalt worship "the Lord thy God, and him only shalt "thou serve."
- ¹³Matt. iv. 5. ¹³Then the devil taketh him up into
- ¹⁴Luke iv. 9. the holy city, ¹⁴Jerusalem, ¹⁵and setteth
- ¹⁵Lk. iv. 9-13. him on a pinnacle of the temple, ¹⁵and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee: and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. And Jesus answering said unto him, "It is ¹⁶written again, ¹⁵Thou shalt "not tempt the Lord thy God." And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season; ¹⁷and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him.
- ¹⁷Matt. iv. 11.
- ¹⁸John i. 19— ¹⁸And this is the record of John, when
iii. 36. the Jews sent priests and Levites from

Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou ? And he confessed, and denied not ; but confessed, I am not the Christ. And they asked him, What then ? Art thou Elias ? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that prophet ? And he answered, No. Then said they unto him, Who art thou ? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself ? He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias. And they which were sent were of the Pharisees. And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet ? John answered them, saying, I baptize with water : but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not ; he it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose. These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God which taketh away the sin of the world ! This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me : for he was before

me. And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water. And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him. And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost. And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

Again the next day after John stood, and two of his disciples; and looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God! And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus. Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, "What seek ye?" They said unto him, Rabbi (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where dwellest thou? He saith unto them, "Come and see." They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour. One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother. He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the

Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ. And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, "Thou art Simon, the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas," which is by interpretation, A stone.

The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, "Follow me." Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter. Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the Law, and the Prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph. And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see. Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, "Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!" Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, "Before that Philip called thee, when 'thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.'" Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel. Jesus answered and said unto him, "Because I said 'unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see

“greater things than these.” And he saith unto him, “Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.”

And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there: and both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage. And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine. Jesus saith unto her, “Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.” His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it. And there were set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece. Jesus saith unto them, “Fill the waterpots with water.” And they filled them up to the brim. And he saith unto them, “Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast.” And they bare it. When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was; (but the servants which drew the water knew;) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom, and

saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine until now. This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples: and they continued there not many days.

And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem; and found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting: and when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables; and said unto them that sold doves, "Take these things hence; make not my Father's house an house of merchandise." And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

Then answered the Jews and said unto him, What sign showest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things? Jesus answered and said unto them,

“Destroy this temple, and in three days
“I will raise it up.” Then said the
Jews, Forty and six years was this tem-
ple in building, and wilt thou rear it up
in three days? But he spake of the
temple of his body. When therefore he
was risen from the dead, his disciples
remembered that he had said this unto
them; and they believed the Scripture,
and the word which Jesus had said.

Now when he was in Jerusalem at the
passover, in the feast day, many believed
in his name, when they saw the miracles
which he did. But Jesus did not com-
mit himself unto them, because he knew
all men, and needed not that any should
testify of man: for he knew what was
in man.

There was a man of the pharisees,
named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:
the same came to Jesus by night, and
said unto him, Rabbi, we know that
thou art a teacher come from God: for
no man can do these miracles that thou
doest, except God be with him. Jesus
answered and said unto him, “Verily,
“verily, I say unto thee, Except a man
“be born again, he cannot see the king-
“dom of God.” Nicodemus saith unto
him, How can a man be born when he
is old? can he enter the second time

into his mother's womb, and be born ? Jesus answered, " Verily, verily, I say " unto thee, Except a man be born of " water, and of the Spirit, he cannot " enter into the kingdom of God. That " which is born of the flesh is flesh ; and " that which is born of the Spirit is " spirit. Marvel not that I said unto " thee, Ye must be born again. The " wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou " hearest the sound thereof, but canst " not tell whence it cometh, and whither " it goeth : so is every one that is born " of the Spirit." Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be ? Jesus answered and said unto him, " Art thou a master of Israel, and know- " est not these things ? Verily, verily, I " say unto thee, We speak that we do " know, and testify that we have seen ; " and ye receive not our witness. If I " have told you earthly things, and ye " believe not, how shall ye believe, if I " tell you of heavenly things ? And no " man hath ascended up to heaven, but " he that came down from heaven, even " the Son of man which is in heaven. " And as Moses lifted up the serpent in " the wilderness, even so must the Son " of man be lifted up : that whosoever " believeth in him should not perish,

“but have eternal life. For God so
“loved the world, that he gave his only
“begotten Son, that whosoever believeth
“in him should not perish, but have
“everlasting life. For God sent not
“his Son into the world to condemn the
“world; but that the world through
“him might be saved. He that believeth
“on him is not condemned: but he that
“believeth not is condemned already,
“because he hath not believed in the
“name of the only begotten Son of God.
“And this is the condemnation, that
“light is come into the world, and men
“loved darkness rather than light, be-
“cause their deeds were evil. For every
“one that doeth evil hateth the light,
“neither cometh to the light, lest his
“deeds should be reprovèd. But he
“that doeth truth cometh to the light,
“that his deeds may be made manifest,
“that they are wrought in God.”

After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judæa; and there he tarried with them, and baptized. And John also was baptizing in Ænon near to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized. (For John was not yet cast into prison.) Then there arose a question between some of John's disciples and

the Jews about purifying. And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him. John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven. Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him. He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled. He must increase, but I must decrease. He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all. And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony. He that hath received his testimony hath set to his seal that God is true. For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him. The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand. He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not

the Son shall not see life ; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

- ¹⁹Lk. iii. 19, 20 ¹⁹But Herod the tetrarch, being re-
proved by him (*John*) for Herodias, his
brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils
which Herod had done, added yet this
above all, that he shut up John in pri-
²⁰John iv. 1, 2. son. ²⁰When therefore the Lord knew
how the pharisees had heard that Jesus
made and baptized more disciples than
John, (though Jesus himself baptized
²¹Mat. iv. 12. not, but his disciples ;) and ²¹when Jesus
had heard that John was cast into pri-
²²John iv. 3-43 son, ²²he left Judæa, and departed again
into Galilee. And he must needs go
through Samaria.

Then cometh he to a city of Samaria,
which is called Sychar, near to the par-
cel of ground that Jacob gave to his son
Joseph. Now Jacob's well was there.
Jesus therefore, being wearied with his
journey, sat thus on the well : and it
was about the sixth hour. There cometh
a woman of Samaria to draw water :
Jesus saith unto her, "Give me to drink."
(For his disciples were gone away unto
the city to buy meat.) Then saith the
woman of Samaria unto him, How is it
that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of
me, which am a woman of Samaria ?
for the Jews have no dealings with the

Samaritans. Jesus answered and said unto her, "If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, 'Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.'" The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water? Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us this well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle? Jesus answered and said unto her, "Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again: but whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life." The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw. Jesus saith unto her, "Go, call thy husband, and come hither." The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, "Thou hast well said, I have no husband: for thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly." The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou

art a prophet. Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship. Jesus saith unto her, "Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, "when ye shall neither in this mountain, "nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the "Father. Ye worship ye know not "what: we know what we worship: for "salvation is of the Jews. But the "hour cometh, and now is, when the "true worshippers shall worship the "Father in spirit and in truth: for the "Father seeketh such to worship him. "God is a Spirit: and they that worship "him must worship him in spirit and "in truth." The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things. Jesus saith unto her, "I that speak unto thee am he."

And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her? The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men, Come, see a man which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ? Then they went out of the city, and came unto him. In the

mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat. But he said unto them, "I have meat to eat that ye know not of." Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him aught to eat? Jesus saith unto them, "My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work. Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest. And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together. And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth. I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours."

And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did. So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days. And many more believed because of his own word; and said unto the woman,

Now we believe, not because of thy saying ; for we have heard him ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

Now after two days he departed thence,
²³Luke iv. 14. ²³and returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee. ²⁴From that time Jesus
²⁵Matt. iv. 17. began to preach ²⁵the gospel of the kingdom of God, saying, "The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand : repent ye, and believe the gospel."
²⁶Mk. i. 14, 15. ²⁶For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country. Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galilæans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast : for they also went unto the feast. So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. ²⁷And there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

²⁷Jn. iv. 46-54. ²⁷And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum. When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judæa into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son : for he was at the point of death. Then said Jesus unto him, "Except ye see signs " and wonders, ye will not believe."

The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die. Jesus saith unto him, "Go thy way; thy son liveth." And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way. And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth. Then inquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him. So the father knew that it was at the same hour, in the which Jesus had said unto him, "Thy son liveth:" and himself believed, and his whole house. This is again the second miracle that Jesus did; when he was come out of Judæa into Galilee.

²⁸And he taught in their synagogues, ²⁸Lk. iv. 15-30. being glorified of all. And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read. And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written, The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted,

to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, to preach the acceptable year of the Lord. And he closed the book, and gave it again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him. And he began to say unto them, "This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears." And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son? And he said unto them, "Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country." And he said, "Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country. But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land; but unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, a city of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow. And many lepers were in Israel, in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of

“ them was cleansed, save Naaman the “Syrian.”

And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath, and rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong. But he, passing through the midst of them, went his way. ²⁹And ²⁹Mat. iv. 13. leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, ³⁰a city of Galilee, ²⁹which ³⁰Luke iv. 31. is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim; ³⁰and taught them on the sabbath days. ³¹That it ³¹Mat. iv. 14-16 might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles; the people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.

³²And Jesus, walking by the sea of ³²Mat. iv. 18. Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

³³And Jesus said unto them, “ Come ye ³³Mk. i. 17-19. “ after me, and I will make you to be “ come fishers of men.” And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed

- him. And when he had gone a little
³⁴Mat. iv. 21. farther thence, ³⁴he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, ³⁵who also were in the ³⁴ship with Zebedee their father, mending their
³⁵Mark i. 20. nets; ³⁶and straightway he called them.
³⁶Mat. iv. 22. ³⁶And they immediately ³⁶left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.
³⁷Lk. v. 1-11. ³⁷And it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret, and saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets. And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, "Launch out now into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught." And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net. And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake. And they beckoned unto their partners, which were in the

other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink. When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord. For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of fishes which they had taken: and so was also James, and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon. "Fear not; from "henceforth thou shalt catch men." And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

³⁸And they went into Capernaum; and ³⁸Mark i. 21. straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught. ³⁹And they were astonished at his doc- ³⁹Luke iv. 32. trine; for his word was with power: ⁴⁰for he taught them as one that had ⁴⁰Mark i. 22, authority, and not as the scribes. ⁴¹And ⁴¹Lk. iv. 33-35. in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice, saying, Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art; the Holy One of God. And Jesus rebuked him, saying, "Hold thy peace,

46 JESUS HEALS SIMON'S WIFE'S MOTHER.

- ⁴²Mark i. 26. "and come out of him." ⁴²And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and
⁴³Luke iv. 35. cried with a loud voice, ⁴³and had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him,
⁴⁴Mark i. 27. and hurt him not. ⁴⁴And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing
⁴⁵Luke iv. 36. is this? ⁴⁵What a word is this! ⁴⁵What new doctrine is this? ⁴⁵for with authority and power ⁴⁵commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey
⁴⁶Mark i. 28. him, ⁴⁵and come out. ⁴⁶And immediately
⁴⁷Luke iv. 37. his fame spread abroad ⁴⁷into every place of the country ⁴⁶round about Galilee.
⁴⁸Luke iv. 38. ⁴⁸And he arose; ⁴⁸and forthwith, when
⁴⁹Mark i. 29. they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.
⁴⁹And Simon's wife's mother was taken
⁵⁰Mark i. 30. with a great fever, and ⁵⁰lay sick; and anon they tell him of her, ⁴⁸and they
⁵¹Mark i. 31. besought him for her. ⁵¹And he came,
⁵²Luke iv. 39. ⁵²and stood over her, ⁵¹and took her by the hand, and lifted her up, ⁵²and rebuked the fever; ⁵¹and immediately the fever left her: ⁵²and she arose and ministered unto them.
⁵³Mark i. 32. ⁵³And at even, ⁵⁴when the sun was
⁵⁴Luke iv. 40. setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of

them, and healed ⁵⁵all that were sick; ⁵⁵Mt.viii.16,17 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sickness. And ⁵⁶they brought unto him ⁵⁶Mat.viii. 16. many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, ⁵⁷crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ, ⁵⁷Luke iv. 41. the Son of God. And he rebuking them suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ. ⁵⁸And all the ⁵⁸Mark i. 33. city was gathered together at the door.

⁵⁹And in the morning, rising up a ⁵⁹Mk.i. 35-38. great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed. And Simon and they that were with him followed after him. And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seek for thee. And he said unto them, "Let us go into the next " towns, that I may preach there also: " for therefore came I forth." ⁶⁰And ⁶⁰Lk.iv.42,43. the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them. And he said unto them, "I must preach the kingdom of " God to other cities also: for there- " fore am I sent."

⁶¹And Jesus went about all Galilee, ⁶¹Mat. iv. 23, teaching in their synagogues, and preach- —viii. 1. ing the Gospel of the kingdom, and heal-

ing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people. And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatic, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them. And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judæa, and from beyond Jordan.

And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him: and he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying, "Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. "Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted. Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth. "Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled. Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy. "Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God. Blessed are the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God. Blessed are they which are persecuted for right-

“eousness’ sake: for theirs is the king-
“dom of heaven. Blessed are ye, when
“men shall revile you, and persecute
“you, and shall say all manner of evil
“against you falsely, for my sake: re-
“joice, and be exceeding glad: for great
“is your reward in heaven: for so per-
“secuted they the prophets which were
“before you.

“Ye are the salt of the earth: but if
“the salt have lost his savour, where-
“with shall it be salted? it is thence-
“forth good for nothing, but to be cast
“out, and to be trodden under foot of men.
“Ye are the light of the world. A city
“that is set on an hill cannot be hid.
“Neither do men light a candle, and
“put it under a bushel, but on a candle-
“stick; and it giveth light unto all that
“are in the house. Let your light so
“shine before men, that they may see
“your good works, and glorify your
“Father which is in heaven.

“Think not that I am come to destroy
“the Law, or the Prophets: I am not
“come to destroy, but to fulfil. For
“verily I say unto you, Till heaven
“and earth pass, one jot or one tittle
“shall in no wise pass from the law, till
“all be fulfilled. Whosoever therefore
“shall break one of these least com-

• “mandments, and shall teach men so,
“he shall be called the least in the
“kingdom of heaven: but whosoever
“shall do and teach them, the same
“shall be called great in the kingdom
“of heaven. For I say unto you, That
“except your righteousness shall exceed
“the righteousness of the scribes and
“pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into
“the kingdom of heaven.

“Ye have heard that it was said by
“them of old time, Thou shalt not kill;
“and whosoever shall kill shall be in
“danger of the judgment: but I say
“unto you, That whosoever is angry
“with his brother without a cause shall
“be in danger of the judgment: and
“whosoever shall say to his brother,
“Raca! shall be in danger of the coun-
“cil: but whosoever shall say, Thou
“fool! shall be in danger of hell fire.
“Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the
“altar, and there rememberest that thy
“brother hath aught against thee;
“leave there thy gift before the
“altar, and go thy way; first be recon-
“ciled to thy brother, and then come
“and offer thy gift. Agree with thine
“adversary quickly, whiles thou art in
“the way with him; lest at any time
“the adversary deliver thee to the judge,

“ and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.
“ Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by
“ no means come out thence, till thou
“ hast paid the uttermost farthing.

“ Ye have heard that it was said by
“ them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery: but I say unto you,
“ That whosoever looketh on a woman
“ to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.
“ And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is
“ profitable for thee that one of thy
“ members should perish, and not that
“ thy whole body should be cast into
“ hell. And if thy right hand offend
“ thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee:
“ for it is profitable for thee that one of
“ thy members should perish, and not
“ that thy whole body should be cast
“ into hell. It hath been said, Whoso-
“ ever shall put away his wife, let him
“ give her a writing of divorcement: but
“ I say unto you, That whosoever shall
“ put away his wife, saving for the cause
“ of fornication, causeth her to commit
“ adultery: and whosoever shall marry
“ her that is divorced, committeth adultery.
“ Again, ye have heard that it hath
“ been said by them of old time, Thou

“ shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt
“ perform unto the Lord thine oaths :
“ but I say unto you, Swear not at all :
“ neither by heaven ; for it is God’s
“ throne : nor by the earth ; for it is his
“ footstool : neither by Jerusalem, for it
“ is the city of the great King. Neither
“ shalt thou swear by thy head, because
“ thou canst not make one hair white or
“ black. But let your communication
“ be, Yea, yea ; Nay, nay : for whatso-
“ ever is more than these cometh of
“ evil.

“ Ye have heard that it hath been
“ said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth
“ for a tooth : but I say unto you, That
“ ye resist not evil : but whosoever shall
“ smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to
“ him the other also. And if any man
“ will sue thee at the law, and take away
“ thy coat, let him have thy cloak also.
“ And whosoever shall compel thee to
“ go a mile, go with him twain. Give
“ to him that asketh thee, and from him
“ that would borrow of thee turn not
“ thou away.

“ Ye have heard that it hath been
“ said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour,
“ and hate thine enemy. But I say unto
“ you, Love your enemies, bless them
“ that curse you, do good to them that

“hate you, and pray for them which
“despitefully use you and persecute
“you; that ye may be the children of
“your Father which is in heaven: for
“he maketh his sun to rise on the evil
“and on the good, and sendeth rain on
“the just and on the unjust. For if ye
“love them which love you, what reward
“have ye? do not even the publicans
“the same? And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others?
“do not even the publicans so? Be ye
“therefore perfect, even as your Father
“which is in heaven is perfect.

“Take heed that ye do not your alms
“before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father
“which is in heaven. Therefore when
“thou doest thine alms, do not sound a
“trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites
“do in the synagogues and in the streets,
“that they may have glory of men.
“Verily I say unto you, They have
“their reward. But when thou doest
“alms, let not thy left hand know what
“thy right hand doeth: that thine alms
“may be in secret: and thy Father
“which seeth in secret himself shall
“reward thee openly.

“And when thou prayest, thou shalt
“not be as the hypocrites are: for they

“love to pray standing in the synagogues
“and in the corners of the streets, that
“they may be seen of men. Verily I
“say unto you, They have their reward.
“But thou, when thou prayest, enter
“into thy closet, and when thou hast
“shut thy door, pray to thy Father
“which is in secret; and thy Father
“which seeth in secret shall reward
“thee openly. But when ye pray, use
“not vain repetitions, as the heathen
“do : for they think that they shall be
“heard for their much speaking. Be
“not ye therefore like unto them : for
“your Father knoweth what things ye
“have need of, before ye ask him.
“After this manner therefore pray ye :
“Our Father which art in heaven, Hal-
“lowed be thy name. Thy kingdom
“come. Thy will be done in earth, as
“it is in heaven. Give us this day our
“daily bread. And forgive us our debts,
“as we forgive our debtors. And lead
“us not into temptation, but deliver us
“from evil : For thine is the kingdom,
“and the power, and the glory, for ever.
“Amen. For if ye forgive men their
“trespasses, your heavenly Father will
“also forgive you : but if ye forgive not
“men their trespasses, neither will your
“Father forgive your trespasses.

“Moreover when ye fast, be not, as
“the hypocrites, of a sad countenance :
“for they disfigure their faces, that they
“may appear unto men to fast. Verily
“I say unto you, They have their re-
“ward. But thou, when thou fastest,
“anoint thine head, and wash thy face ;
“that thou appear not unto men to fast,
“but unto thy Father which is in secret :
“and thy Father, which seeth in secret,
“shall reward thee openly.

“Lay not up for yourselves treasures
“upon earth, where moth and rust doth
“corrupt, and where thieves break
“through and steal : but lay up for
“yourselves treasures in heaven, where
“neither moth nor rust doth corrupt,
“and where thieves do not break through
“nor steal : for where your treasure is,
“there will your heart be also. The
“light of the body is the eye : if there-
“fore thine eye be single, thy whole
“body shall be full of light. But if
“thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall
“be full of darkness. If therefore the
“light that is in thee be darkness, how
“great is that darkness ! No man can
“serve two masters : for either he will
“hate the one, and love the other ; or
“else he will hold to the one, and despise
“the other. Ye cannot serve God and

“mammon. Therefore I say unto you,
“Take no thought for your life, what
“ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink ;
“nor yet for your body, what ye shall
“put on. Is not the life more than
“meat, and the body than raiment ?
“Behold the fowls of the air : for they
“sow not, neither do they reap, nor
“gather into barns ; yet your heavenly
“Father feedeth them. Are ye not
“much better than they ? Which of
“you by taking thought can add one
“cubit unto his stature ? And why
“take ye thought for raiment ? Con-
“sider the lilies of the field, how they
“grow ; they toil not, neither do they
“spin : and yet I say unto you, That
“even Solomon in all his glory was not
“arrayed like one of these. Wherefore,
“if God so clothe the grass of the field,
“which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast
“into the oven, shall he not much more
“clothe you, O ye of little faith ?
“Therefore take no thought, saying,
“What shall we eat ? or, What shall we
“drink ? or, Wherewithal shall we be
“clothed ? (for after all these things
“do the Gentiles seek :) for your hea-
“venly Father knoweth that ye have
“need of all these things. But seek ye
“first the kingdom of God, and his

“righteousness ; and all these things
“shall be added unto you. Take there-
“fore no thought for the morrow : for
“the morrow shall take thought for the
“things of itself. Sufficient unto the
“day is the evil thereof.

“Judge not, that ye be not judged.
“For with what judgment ye judge, ye
“shall be judged : and with what mea-
“sure ye mete, it shall be measured to
“you again. And why beholdest thou
“the mote that is in thy brother’s eye,
“but considerest not the beam that is
“thine own eye ? Or, how wilt thou
“say to thy brother, Let me pull out
“the mote out of thine eye ; and, be-
“hold, a beam is in thine own eye ?
“Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam
“out of thine own eye ; and then shalt
“thou see clearly to cast out the mote
“out of thy brother’s eye.

“Give not that which is holy unto the
“dogs, neither cast ye your pearls be-
“fore swine, lest they trample them
“under their feet, and turn again and
“rend you.

“Ask, and it shall be given you ;
“seek, and ye shall find ; knock, and it
“shall be opened unto you : for every
“one that asketh, receiveth ; and he
“that seeketh findeth ; and to him that

“ knocketh it shall be opened. Or what
“ man is there of you, whom if his son
“ ask bread, will he give him a stone ?
“ Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a
“ serpent ? If ye then, being evil, know
“ how to give good gifts unto your chil-
“ dren, how much more shall your
“ Father which is in heaven give good
“ things to them that ask him ! There-
“ fore all things whatsoever ye would
“ that men should do to you, do ye even
“ so to them : for this is the Law and
“ the Prophets.

“ Enter ye in at the straight gate :
“ for wide is the gate, and broad is the
“ way, that leadeth to destruction, and
“ many there be which go in thereat :
“ because strait is the gate, and narrow
“ is the way, which leadeth unto life, and
“ few there be that find it.

“ Beware of false prophets, which
“ come to you in sheep’s clothing, but
“ inwardly they are ravening wolves.
“ Ye shall know them by their fruits.
“ Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs
“ of thistles ? Even so every good tree
“ bringeth forth good fruit ; but a cor-
“ rupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. A
“ good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit,
“ neither can a corrupt tree bring forth
“ good fruit. Every tree that bringeth

“not forth good fruit is hewn down, and
“cast into the fire. Wherefore by their
“fruits ye shall know them.

“Not every one that saith unto me,
“Lord, Lord, shall enter into the king-
“dom of heaven; but he that doeth the
“will of my Father which is in heaven.
“Many will say to me in that day,
“Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in
“thy name? and in thy name have
“cast out devils? and in thy name done
“many wonderful works? And then
“will I profess unto them, I never knew
“you: depart from me, ye that work
“iniquity. Therefore whosoever hear-
“eth these sayings of mine, and doeth
“them, I will liken him unto a wise
“man, which built his house upon a
“rock: and the rain descended, and the
“floods came, and the winds blew and
“beat upon that house; and it fell not:
“for it was founded upon a rock. And
“every one that heareth these sayings
“of mine, and doeth them not, shall be
“likened unto a foolish man, which
“built his house upon the sand: and
“the rain descended, and the floods
“came, and the winds blew, and beat
“upon that house; and it fell: and
“great was the fall of it.”

And it came to pass, when Jesus had

ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes. When he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

- ⁶²Luke v. 12. ⁶²And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy: who seeing Jesus ⁶³came to him, and kneeling down to him, ⁶⁴worshipped him, ⁶⁵and fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. ⁶⁶And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, "I will; be thou clean." And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed. And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away; and saith unto him, "See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, show thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing ⁶⁶the gift that Moses commanded, for ⁶⁷a testimony unto them." ⁶⁷But he went out, and began ⁶⁸so much the more ⁶⁷to publish it, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: ⁶⁸and great multitudes came together ⁶⁷to him from
- ⁶³Mark i. 40.
- ⁶⁴Mat. viii. 2.
- ⁶⁵Mk. i. 41-44.
- ⁶⁶Mat. viii. 4.
- ⁶⁷Mark i. 45.
- ⁶⁸Luke v. 15.

JESUS HEALS A MAN AFFLICTED WITH THE PALSY. 61

every quarter ⁶⁰to hear, and to be healed ⁶⁰Lk. v. 15, 16. by him of their infirmities. And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

⁷⁰And again he entered into Capernaum, after some days; and it was noised that he was in the house. And straightway many were gathered together, inso-much that there was no room to receive them, no, not so much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them. ⁷¹And it came to pass, as he was ⁷¹Luke v. 17. teaching, that there were pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judæa, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was present to heal them. ⁷²And, behold, ⁷⁴men ⁷³brought ⁷²Mat. ix. 2. to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed, ⁷³which was borne of four. ⁷⁴And ⁷³Mark ii. 3. ⁷⁴Lk. v. 18-20. they sought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him. And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went upon the housetop, and ⁷⁵un- ⁷⁵Mark ii. 4. covered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they ⁷⁴let him down through the tiling, with ⁷⁵the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay, ⁷⁴into the midst before Jesus. And when he saw their faith, ⁷⁶he said unto the ⁷⁶Mark ii. 5.

62 JESUS HEALS A MAN AFFLICTED WITH THE Palsy.

- sick of the palsy, "⁷²Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee."
- ⁷⁷Mark ii. 6. ⁷⁷But there were certain of the scribes
- ⁷⁸Lk. v. 21, 22. ⁷⁸and pharisees ⁷⁸sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts, ⁷⁸saying, ⁷⁹Why
- ⁷⁹Mark ii. 7, 8. doth this man thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only?
- ⁸⁰Mat. ix. 4. And immediately when Jesus, ⁸⁰knowing their thoughts, ⁷⁹perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he ⁷⁸answering ⁷⁹said unto them, "Why
- "reason ye these things in your hearts?"
- ⁸¹Matt. ix. 5. "⁸⁰Wherefore think ye evil? ⁸¹For
- ⁸²Mk. ii, 9. 10. "⁸²whether is it easier to say to the sick
- "of the palsy, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk? But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power
- ⁸³Matt. ix. 6. "on earth to forgive sins," (⁸³then saith
- ⁸⁴Mark ii. 11. he to the sick of the palsy,) "⁸⁴I say
- "unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house."
- ⁸⁵Luke, v. 25. ⁸⁵And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay,
- ⁸⁶Mark, ii. 12. ⁸⁶and went forth before them all, ⁸⁵and departed to his own house, glorifying
- ⁸⁷Matt. ix. 8. God: ⁸⁶insomuch that ⁸⁷when the multi-
- ⁸⁸Luke, v. 26. tudes saw it, ⁸⁸they were all amazed, and they glorified God, ⁸⁷which had given such power unto men, ⁸⁸and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange

things to day ; ⁸⁶we never saw it on this fashion.

⁸⁸And after these things he went forth ⁸⁹Luke, v. 27.
⁹⁰again by the sea side ; and all the mul- ⁹⁰Mk. ii. 13, 14.
 titude resorted unto him, and he taught them. And as he passed by, he ⁹¹saw a publican, named Levi (⁹¹named *also* ⁹¹Matt. ix. 9. Matthew,) ⁹⁰the son of Alphæus, ⁹²sitting ⁹²Lk. v. 27-29.
 at the receipt of custom : and he said unto him, " Follow me." And he left all, rose up, and followed him. And Levi made him a great feast in his own house. ⁹³And it came to pass, that, as ⁹³Mk. ii. 15, 16.
 Jesus sat at meat in his house, ⁹²a great company of ⁹³publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples : for there were many, and they followed him. And when ⁹⁴their ⁹³scribes ⁹⁴Luke, v. 30.
 and pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners ? ⁹⁴and *they* murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners ? ⁹⁵When ⁹⁵Mark ii. 17.
 Jesus heard it, he ⁹⁶answering said unto ⁹⁵Luke, v. 31.
 them, ⁹⁵" They that are whole have no " need of the physician, but they that " are sick : I came not to call the right-
 eous, but sinners to repentance."

⁹⁷And the disciples of John and of the ⁹⁷Mark ii. 18,

- pharisees used to fast : and they come
⁹⁶Luke, v. 33. and say unto him, ⁹⁶Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the pharisees, ⁹⁷but thy disciples fast not,
⁹⁹Mark, ii. 19. ⁹⁸but eat and drink ? ⁹⁹And Jesus said
¹⁰⁰Luke v. 34. unto them, ¹⁰⁰“ Can ye make the children
“ of the bridechamber fast, while the
“ bridegroom is with them ? ⁹⁹as long
“ as they have the bridegroom with
¹Mark, ii. 20. “ them, they cannot fast. ¹But the
“ days will come when the bridegroom
“ shall be taken away from them, and
“ then shall they fast in those days.”
²Luke, v. 36. ²And he spake also a parable unto
³Mark, ii. 21. them ; ³“ No man also seweth a piece
“ of new cloth on an old garment ; ⁴if
“ otherwise, then both the new ³piece
“ that filled it up taketh away from the
“ old, and the rent is made worse, ²and
“ the piece that was taken out of the
⁴Lk.v. 37-39. “ new agreeth not with the old. ⁴And
“ no man putteth new wine into old
“ bottles ; else the new wine will burst
“ the bottles, and be spilled, and the
“ bottles shall perish. But new wine
“ must be put into new bottles ; and
“ both are preserved. No man also
“ having drunk old wine straightway
“ desireth new : for he saith, The old is
“ better.”

SECTION III.

From the Miracle at the Pool of Bethesda, in Jerusalem,—to the Parables addressed by Jesus to the Multitude, in Galilee.

¹AFTER this there was a feast of the ¹John v. 1-47. Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep market a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five porches. In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water. For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had. And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years. When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, "Wilt thou be "made whole?" The impotent man

answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me. Jesus saith unto him, "Rise, take up thy bed, and walk." And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath-day: it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed. He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed and walk. Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk? And he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in that place. Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, "Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee." The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus, which had made him whole. And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day. But Jesus answered them, "My Father worketh hitherto, and I work." Therefore the

Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

Then answered Jesus and said unto them, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, "The Son can do nothing of himself, "but what he seeth the Father do: for "what things soever he doeth, these "also doeth the Son likewise. For the "Father loveth the Son, and showeth "him all things that himself doeth: and "he will show him greater works than "these, that ye may marvel. For as "the Father raiseth up the dead, and "quickeneth them; even so the Son "quickeneth whom he will. For the "Father judgeth no man, but hath "committed all judgment unto the Son: "that all men should honour the Son, "even as they honour the Father. He "that honoureth not the Son honoureth "not the Father which hath sent him. "Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that "heareth my word, and believeth on him "that sent me, hath everlasting life, and "shall not come into condemnation; "but is passed from death unto life. "Verily, verily, I say unto you, The "hour is coming, and now is, when the "dead shall hear the voice of the Son

“ of God : and they that hear shall live.
“ For as the Father hath life in himself;
“ so hath he given to the Son to have
“ life in himself ; and hath given him
“ authority to execute judgment also,
“ because he is the Son of man. Marvel
“ not at this : for the hour is coming,
“ in the which all that are in the graves
“ shall hear his voice, and shall come
“ forth ; they that have done good, unto
“ the resurrection of life ; and they that
“ have done evil, unto the resurrection
“ of damnation. I can of mine own
“ self do nothing : as I hear, I judge :
“ and my judgment is just ; because I
“ seek not mine own will, but the will
“ of the Father which hath sent me. If
“ I bear witness of myself, my witness
“ is not true. There is another that
“ beareth witness of me ; and I know
“ that the witness which he witnesseth
“ of me is true.

“ Ye sent unto John, and he bare
“ witness unto the truth. But I receive
“ not testimony from man : but these
“ things I say, that ye might be saved.
“ He was a burning and a shining light :
“ and ye were willing for a season to
“ rejoice in his light. But I have greater
“ witness than that of John : for the
“ works which the Father hath given

“me to finish, the same works that I
“do, bear witness of me, that the Father
“hath sent me. And the Father him-
“self, which hath sent me, hath borne
“witness of me. Ye have neither heard
“his voice at any time, nor seen his
“shape. And ye have not his word
“abiding in you: for whom he hath
“sent, him ye believe not. Search the
“Scriptures; for in them ye think ye
“have eternal life: and they are they
“which testify of me. And ye will not
“come to me, that ye might have life.
“I receive not honour from men. But
“I know you, that ye have not the love
“of God in you. I am come in my
“Father’s name, and ye receive me not:
“if another shall come in his own name,
“him ye will receive. How can ye be-
“lieve, which receive honour one of
“another, and seek not the honour that
“cometh from God only? Do not think
“that I will accuse you to the Father:
“there is one that accuseth you, even
“Moses, in whom ye trust. For had
“ye believed Moses, ye would have be-
“lieved me: for he wrote of me. But
“if ye believe not his writings, how shall
“ye believe my words?”

²And it came to pass ³at that time, ²Mark ii. 23.
Jesus went, ⁴on the second sabbath after ³Mat. xii. 1.
⁴Luke vi. 1.

- the first, through the cornfields; ³and his disciples were an hungered, and began, ²as they went, ³to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat, ⁴rubbing them in their hands. ⁵But when the pharisees
- ⁶Matt. xii. 2. saw it, they said unto him, Behold, ⁶why do ⁷thy disciples that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day?
- ⁷Lk. vi. 2, 3. ⁷And certain of the pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the sabbath days? And
- ⁸Mark ii. 25. Jesus answering them said, ⁸“ Have ye “ never read ⁷so much as this, ⁸what “ David did, when he had need, and was “ an hungered, he, and they that were
- ⁹Mat. xii. 4. “ with him? ⁹how he entered into the
- ¹⁰Mark ii. 26. “ house of God ¹⁰in the days of Abiathar
- ¹¹Luke vi. 4. “ the high priest, ¹¹and did take and eat “ the showbread, ⁹which was not lawful “ for him to eat, neither for them which “ were with him, but only for the priests, “ ¹⁰and gave also to them which were
- ¹²Mat. xii. 5-7. “ with him? ¹²Or have ye not read in “ the law, how that on the sabbath days “ the priests in the temple profane the “ sabbath, and are blameless? But I “ say unto you, That in this place is “ one greater than the temple. But if “ ye had known what this meaneth, I “ will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye “ would not have condemned the guilt-

“less.” ¹³And he said unto them, “The ¹³Mk.ii. 27,28.
 “sabbath was made for man, and not
 “man for the sabbath: therefore the
 “Son of man is Lord ¹⁴even of the sab- ¹⁴Mat. xii. 8.
 “bath day.”

¹⁵And when he was departed thence, ¹⁵Mat. xii. 9.
¹⁶it came to pass also on another sabbath, ¹⁶Luke vi. 6.
 that he entered ¹⁷again ¹⁵into their syna- ¹⁷Mk. iii. 1, 2.
 gogue, ¹⁶and taught: ¹⁸and, behold there ¹⁸Mat. xii. 10.
 was a man ¹⁷there ¹⁶whose right hand
 was withered. ¹⁹And the scribes and ¹⁹Luke vi. 7.
 pharisees watched him, whether he would
 heal ¹⁷him ¹⁹on the sabbath day: ¹⁸and
 they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to
 heal on the sabbath days? ¹⁹that they
 might find an accusation against him.
²⁰But he knew their thoughts, and said ²⁰Luke vi. 8, 9.
 to the man which had the withered hand,
 “Rise up, and stand forth in the midst.”
 And he arose, and stood forth. Then
 said Jesus unto them, “I will ask you
 “one thing; Is it lawful on the sabbath
 “days to do good, or to do evil? to
 “save life, or to destroy it?” ²¹But ²¹Mark iii. 4.
 they held their peace. ²²And he said ²²Mt. xii. 11, 12.
 unto them, “What man shall there be
 “among you, that shall have one sheep,
 “and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath
 “day, will he not lay hold on it, and
 “lift it out? How much then is a man
 “better than a sheep! Wherefore it is

“lawful to do well on the sabbath days.”

²³Mark, iii. 5. ²³And when he had looked round about

²⁴Luke, vi. 10. on them ²⁴all ²³with anger, being grieved

for the hardness of their hearts, he saith

unto the man, “Stretch forth thine

“hand.” And he stretched it out: and

²⁵Matt. xii. 13. his hand was restored whole, ²⁵like as

²⁶Luke, vi. 11. the other. ²⁶And they were filled with

madness; and communed one with ano-

²⁷Matt. xii. 14. ther what they might do to Jesus. ²⁷Then

²⁸Mark iii. 6. ²⁸the pharisees went forth, and straight-

way took counsel with the Herodians

against him, how they might destroy

²⁹Mat. xii. 15. him. ²⁹But when Jesus knew it, he

³⁰Mk. iii. 7, 8. withdrew himself from thence ³⁰with his

disciples to the sea: and a great multi-

tude from Galilee followed him, and

from Judæa, and from Jerusalem, and

from Idumæa, and from beyond Jordan;

³¹Mk. iii. 8-12. ³⁰and he healed them all. ³¹And they

about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude,

when they heard what great things he

did, came unto him.

And he spake to his disciples, that a

small ship should wait on him because

of the multitude, lest they should throng

him. For he had healed many; inso-

much that they pressed upon him, for to

touch him, as many as had plagues.

And unclean spirits, when they saw him,

fell down before him, and cried, saying,

Thou art the Son of God. And he straitly charged them that they should not make him known: ³²that it might ³²Mt.xii.17-21 be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall show judgment to the Gentiles. He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets. A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory. And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

³³And it came to pass in those days, ³³Lk.vi.12,13. that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God. And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples, ³⁴whom he would: ³⁴Mark iii. 13. and they came unto him: ³⁵and of them he chose twelve, whom he named apostles. ³⁵And he ordained *the* twelve, that ³⁵Mk.iii.14,15. they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach; and ³⁶he gave them power against unclean ³⁶Mat. x. 1, 2. spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease. Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; the first, Simon, ³⁷whom he also ³⁸surnamed Peter, ³⁷and ³⁸Mark, iii. 16. ³⁷Luke, vi. 14.

³⁹Mark, iii. 17. Andrew his brother; ³⁹and James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder: ⁴⁰Mark, iii. 18. ⁴⁰and Philip, and Bartholomew; ⁴¹Thomas, and Matthew the publican; ⁴⁰and James the son of Alphæus; and Simon ⁴²Luke, vi. 15. the Canaanite, ⁴²called Zelotes; ⁴³and ⁴³Luke, vi. 16. Judas the brother of James, ⁴¹whose surname was Thaddæus (*or* Lebbæus;) ⁴⁴and Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him. ⁴⁵Lk. vi. 17—
vii. 6. ⁴⁵And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judæa and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases; and they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed. And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went virtue out of him, and healed them all.

And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, "Blessed be ye poor: for yours is the kingdom of God. Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh. Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from

“their company, and shall reproach you,
“and cast out your name as evil, for the
“Son of man’s sake. Rejoice ye in that
“day, and leap for joy: for, behold,
“your reward is great in heaven: for in
“the like manner did their fathers unto
“the prophets. But woe unto you that
“are rich! for ye have received your
“consolation. Woe unto you that are
“full! for ye shall hunger. Woe unto
“you that laugh now! for ye shall
“mourn and weep. Woe unto you,
“when all men shall speak well of you!
“for so did their fathers to the false
“prophets.

“But I say unto you which hear,
“Love your enemies, do good to them
“which hate you, bless them that curse
“you, and pray for them which despite-
“fully use you. And unto him that
“smiteth thee on the one cheek offer
“also the other; and him that taketh
“away thy cloak forbid not to take thy
“coat also. Give to every man that ask-
“eth of thee; and of him that taketh
“away thy goods ask them not again.
“And as ye would that men should do
“to you, do ye also to them likewise.
“For if ye love them which love you,
“what thank have ye? for sinners also
“love those that love them. And if ye

“do good to them which do good to
“you, what thank have ye? for sin-
“ners also do even the same. And if
“ye lend to them of whom ye hope to
“receive, what thank have ye? for sin-
“ners also lend to sinners, to receive as
“much again. But love ye your enemies,
“and do good, and lend, hoping for
“nothing again; and your reward shall
“be great, and ye shall be the children
“of the Highest: for he is kind unto
“the unthankful and to the evil. Be ye
“therefore merciful, as your Father also
“is merciful. Judge not, and ye shall
“not be judged: condemn not, and ye
“shall not be condemned: forgive, and
“ye shall be forgiven: give, and it shall
“be given unto you; good measure,
“pressed down, and shaken together,
“and running over, shall men give into
“your bosom. For with the same mea-
“sure that ye mete withal it shall be
“measured to you again.”

And he spake a parable unto them,
“Can the blind lead the blind? shall
“they not both fall into the ditch?
“The disciple is not above his master:
“but every one that is perfect shall be as
“his master. And why beholdest thou
“the mote that is in thy brother's eye,
“but perceivest not the beam that is in

“thine own eye? Either how canst
“thou say to thy brother, Brother, let
“me pull out the mote that is in thine
“eye, when thou thyself beholdest not
“the beam that is in thine own eye?
“Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam
“out of thine own eye, and then shalt
“thou see clearly to pull out the mote
“that is in thy brother’s eye.

“For a good tree bringeth not forth
“corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt
“tree bring forth good fruit. For every
“tree is known by his own fruit. For
“of thorns men do not gather figs, nor
“of a bramble bush gather they grapes.
“A good man out of the good treasure
“of his heart bringeth forth that which
“is good; and an evil man out of the
“evil treasure of his heart bringeth
“forth that which is evil: for of the
“abundance of the heart his mouth
“speaketh.

“And why call ye me, Lord, Lord,
“and do not the things which I say?
“Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth
“my sayings, and doeth them, I will
“show you to whom he is like: he is
“like a man which built an house, and
“dugged deep, and laid the foundation
“on a rock: and when the flood arose,
“the stream beat vehemently upon that

“house, and could not shake it: for it
 “was founded upon a rock. But he
 “that heareth, and doeth not, is like a
 “man that without a foundation built
 “an house upon the earth; against
 “which the stream did beat vehemently,
 “and immediately it fell; and the ruin
 “of that house was great.”

Now when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum. And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him was sick, and ready to die. And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant. And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this: for he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue. Then Jesus went with them. And when he was not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto ⁴⁶Mat.viii.5-8. him, Lord, trouble not thyself. ⁴⁶And there came unto him *the* centurion, beseeching him, and saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented. And Jesus saith unto him, “I will come and heal him.” The centurion answered and said, Lord,

I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: ⁴⁷wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: ⁴⁸but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed. ⁴⁹For ⁴⁸Lk. vii. 8, 9. I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it. When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, ⁵⁰“ Verily, I say unto you, I have ⁵⁰Mt. viii. 10-13 “not found so great faith, no, not in “Israel. And I say unto you that many “shall come from the east and west, “and shall sit down with Abraham, and “Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of “heaven. But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and “gnashing of teeth.” And Jesus said unto the centurion, “Go thy way; and “as thou hast believed, so be it done “unto thee.” And his servant was healed in the self-same hour. ⁵⁰And ⁵⁰Lk. vii. 10-18 they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

And it came to pass the day after,

that he went into a city called Nain ; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people. Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow : and much people of the city was with her. And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, " Weep not." And he came, and touched the bier : and they that bare him stood still. And he said, " Young man, I say unto thee, Arise." And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother. And there came a fear on all : and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us ; and, That God hath visited his people. And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judæa, and throughout all the region round about.

And the disciples of John showed him of all these things. ⁵¹Matt. xi. 2. ⁵¹Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he, ⁵²calling unto him two of his disciples, sent them to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come ? or look we for another ? When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou

he that should come? or look we for another? And in the same hour he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many that were blind he gave sight. Then Jesus answering said unto them, "Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; how that ⁵³the ⁵³Matt. xi. 5. "blind receive their sight, and the lame "walk, ⁵⁴the lepers are cleansed, the "deaf hear, ⁵⁵the dead are raised up, and "the poor have the Gospel preached to "them. ⁵⁶And blessed is he, whosoever ⁵⁶Matt. xi. 6. "shall not be offended in me."

⁵³And when the messengers of John ⁵⁶Lk. vii. 24, 25. were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John. "What "went ye out into the wilderness for to "see? A reed shaken with the wind? "But what went ye out for to see? A "man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, "they which ⁵⁶wear soft clothing, ⁵⁷are ⁵⁶Matt. xi. 8. "gorgeously apparelled and live deli- ⁵⁷Lk. vii. 25, 26. "cately, are in king's courts. But what "went ye out for to see? A prophet? "Yea, I say unto you, and much more "than a prophet. ⁵⁸For ⁵⁸this is he, of ⁵⁸Matt. xi. 10. "whom it is written, Behold, I send my ⁵⁹Lk. vii. 27. "messenger before thy face, which shall "prepare thy way before thee. ⁶⁰Verily ⁶⁰Matt. xi. 11. "I say unto you, Among them that are

“ born of women there hath not risen a
⁶¹Lk. vii. 28. “ greater ⁶¹prophet than John the Bap-
⁶²Mt. xi. 11-15. “ tist : ⁶²notwithstanding he that is least
 “ in the kingdom of heaven is greater
 “ than he. And from the days of John
 “ the Baptist until now the kingdom of
 “ heaven suffereth violence, and the vio-
 “ lent take it by force. For all the
 “ Prophets and the law prophesied until
 “ John. And if ye will receive it, this
 “ is Elias, which was for to come. He
 “ that hath ears to hear, let him hear.”

⁶³Lk. vii. 29-35 ⁶³And all the people that heard him, and
 the publicans, justified God, being bap-
 tized with the baptism of John. But
 the pharisees and lawyers rejected the
 counsel of God against themselves, being
 not baptized of him.

And the Lord said, “ Whereunto then
 “ shall I liken the men of this genera-
 “ tion ? and to what are they like ?
 “ They are like unto children sitting in
 “ the market-place, and calling one to
 “ another, and saying, We have piped
 “ unto you, and ye have not danced ;
 “ we have mourned to you, and ye have
 “ not wept. For John the Baptist came
 “ neither eating bread nor drinking wine ;
 “ and ye say, he hath a devil. The Son of
 “ man is come eating and drinking ; and
 “ ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and

“ a winebibber, a friend of publicans
 “ and sinners ! But wisdom is justified
 “ of all her children.”

“ Then began he to upbraid the cities ^{“Mt.xi.20-30.}
 wherein most of his mighty works were
 done, because they repented not : “ Woe
 “ unto thee, Chorazin ! Woe unto thee,
 “ Bethsaida ! for if the mighty works,
 “ which were done in you, had been done
 “ in Tyre and Sidon, they would have
 “ repented long ago in sackcloth and
 “ ashes. But I say unto you, It shall
 “ be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon
 “ at the day of judgment, than for you.
 “ And thou, Capernaum, which art ex-
 “ alted unto heaven, shalt be brought
 “ down to hell : for if the mighty works
 “ which have been done in thee, had
 “ been done in Sodom, it would have
 “ remained until this day. But I say
 “ unto you, That it shall be more tole-
 “ rable for the land of Sodom in the day
 “ of judgment, than for thee.”

At that time Jesus answered and said,
 “ I thank thee, O Father, Lord of hea-
 “ ven and earth, because thou hast hid
 “ these things from the wise and pru-
 “ dent, and hast revealed them unto
 “ babes. Even so, Father : for so it
 “ seemed good in thy sight. All things
 “ are delivered unto me of my Father :

“and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him. Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.”

⁶⁵Lk. vii. 36—
viii. 1.

⁶⁵And one of the pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the pharisee's house, and sat down to meat. And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment, and stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment. Now when the pharisee which had bidden him saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner. And Jesus answering said unto him, “Simon, “I have somewhat to say unto thee.”

And he saith, Master, say on. "There
"was a certain creditor which had two
"debtors: the one owed five hundred
"pence, and the other fifty. And when
"they had nothing to pay, he frankly
"forgave them both. Tell me there-
"fore, which of them will love him
"most?" Simon answered and said, I
suppose that he, to whom he forgave
most. And he said unto him, "Thou
"hast rightly judged. And he turned
to the woman, and said unto Simon,
"Seest thou this woman? I entered
"into thine house, thou gavest me no
"water for my feet: but she hath
"washed my feet with tears, and wiped
"them with the hairs of her head.
"Thou gavest me no kiss: but this
"woman since the time I came in hath
"not ceased to kiss my feet. My head
"with oil thou didst not anoint: but
"this woman hath anointed my feet
"with ointment. Wherefore I say unto
"thee, Her sins, which are many, are
"forgiven; for she loved much: but to
"whom little is forgiven, the same loveth
"little." And he said unto her, "Thy
"sins are forgiven." And they that sat
at meat with him began to say within
themselves, Who is this that forgiveth
sins also? And he said to the woman,

“Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.”

- And it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and vil-
- ⁶⁶Matt. ix. 35. lage, ⁶⁶teaching in their synagogues, and
- ⁶⁷Luke viii. 1. ⁶⁷preaching, and showing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God, ⁶⁸and healing every sickness and every disease among
- ⁶⁸Lk. viii. 1-3. the people. ⁶⁸And the twelve were with him, and certain women which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils, and Joanna the wife of Chuza (Herod's steward,) and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.
- ⁶⁹Mk. iii. 19-21 ⁶⁹And they went into an house. And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread. And when his friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself.
- ⁷⁰Matt. xii. 22. ⁷⁰Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb:
- ⁷¹Luke xi. 14. and he healed him, insomuch that ⁷¹it came to pass, when the devil was gone
- ⁷²Mt. xii. 22-24 out, ⁷²the blind and dumb both spake and saw. And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the Son of David? But when the pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doth not

cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils. ⁷³And the scribes ⁷³Mark iii. 22. which came down from Jerusalem said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils. ⁷⁴And others, tempting him, sought of ⁷⁴Luke xi. 16. him a sign from heaven. ⁷⁵And Jesus ⁷⁵Mat. xii. 25. knew their thoughts; ⁷⁶and he called ⁷⁶Mk. iii. 23 24. them unto him, and said unto them in parables, "How can Satan cast out
 "Satan? And if a kingdom be divided
 "against itself, that kingdom cannot
 "stand, ⁷⁶and is brought to desolation;
 "and every city or house divided against
 "itself shall not stand. ⁷⁷And if Satan ⁷⁷Mark iii. 26.
 "rise up against himself, and be divided,
 "he cannot stand, but hath an end.
 "⁷⁸And if Satan cast out Satan, he is ⁷⁸Mat. xii. 26.
 "divided against himself; how then
 "shall his kingdom stand? ⁷⁹because ⁷⁹Luke xi. 18.
 "ye say that I cast out devils through
 "Beelzebub. ⁸⁰And if I by Beelzebub ⁸⁰Mt. xii. 27 28.
 "cast out devils, by whom do your
 "children cast them out? therefore
 "they shall be your judges. But if I
 "cast out devils ⁸¹with the finger of ⁸¹Luke xi. 20.
 "God, *and* ⁸⁰by the Spirit of God, then
 "⁸¹no doubt the kingdom of God is come
 "upon you. ⁸²When a strong man armed ⁸²Lk. xi. 21, 22.
 "keepeth his palace, his goods are in
 "peace: but when a stronger than he

- " shall come upon him, and overcome
 " him, he taketh from him all his armour
 " wherein he trusted, and divideth his
⁸³Mt.xii.29-31 " spoils. ⁸³Or else how can one enter
 " into a strong man's house, and spoil
⁸⁴Mark iii. 27. " his goods, except he ⁸⁴will first ⁸⁵bind
 " the strong man ? and then he will spoil
 " his house. He that is not with me is
 " against me ; and he that gathereth not
 " with me scattereth abroad. Wherefore
⁸⁵Mark iii. 28. " ⁸⁵verily I say unto you, All ⁸⁵manner of
 " ⁸⁶sins shall be forgiven unto the sons
 " of men, and blasphemies wherewith
⁸⁶Mt.xii.31 32. " soever they shall blaspheme : ⁸⁶but the
 " blasphemy against the Holy Ghost
 " shall not be forgiven unto men. And
 " whosoever speaketh a word against the
 " Son of man, it shall be forgiven him :
 " but whosoever speaketh against the
⁸⁷Mk.iii.29 30. " Holy Ghost, it shall ⁸⁷never ⁸⁸be for-
 " given him, neither in this world, nei-
 " ther in the world to come ; ⁸⁷but *he* is
 " in danger of eternal damnation : " be-
 cause they said, He hath an unclean
⁸⁸Mt.xii.33-37 spirit. " ⁸⁸Either make the tree good, and
 " his fruit good ; or else make the tree
 " corrupt, and his fruit corrupt : for the
 " tree is known by his fruit. O genera-
 " tion of vipers, how can ye, being evil,
 " speak good things ? for out of the
 " abundance of the heart the mouth

“speaketh. A good man out of the
 “good treasure of the heart bringeth
 “forth good things: and an evil man
 “out of the evil treasure bringeth forth
 “evil things. But I say unto you, That
 “every idle word that men shall speak,
 “they shall give account thereof in the
 “day of judgment. For by thy words
 “thou shalt be justified, and by thy
 “words thou shalt be condemned. ⁸⁰When ⁸⁰Mt.xii.43-45
 “the unclean spirit is gone out of a man,
 “he walketh through dry places, seeking
 “rest, and findeth none. Then he saith,
 “I will return into my house from whence
 “I came out; and when he is come,
 “he findeth it empty, swept, and gar-
 “nished. Then goeth he, and taketh
 “with himself seven other spirits more
 “wicked than himself, and they enter in
 “and dwell there: and the last state of
 “that man is worse than the first.
 “Even so shall it be also unto this
 “wicked generation.”

⁹⁰And when the people were gathered ⁹⁰Luke xi. 29.
 thick together, ⁹¹then certain of the ⁹¹Mt.xii.38 39.
 scribes and of the pharisees answered,
 saying, Master, we would see a sign
 from thee. But he answered and said
 unto them ⁹⁰“This is an evil ⁹¹and adul-
 “terous generation: ⁹⁰they seek ⁹¹after ⁹⁰a
 “sign; and there shall no sign be given

90 JESUS REPROVES THE JEWS FOR SEEKING A SIGN.

- “it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet.
- ⁹²Luke xi. 30. “⁹³For as Jonas was a sign unto the
 “Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man
- ⁹³Mat. xii. 40. “be to this generation: ⁹³for as Jonas
 “was three days and three nights in the
 “whale’s belly; so shall the Son of man
 “be three days and three nights in the
- ⁹⁴Luke xi. 32. “heart of the earth. ⁹⁴The men of
 “Nineveh shall rise up in the judgment
 “with this generation, and shall con-
 “demn it: for they repented at the
 “preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a
- ⁹⁵Luke, xi, 31. “greater than Jonas is here. ⁹⁵The
 “queen of the south shall rise up in the
 “judgment with the men of this gene-
- ⁹⁶Mat. xii. 42. “ration, and ⁹⁶shall ⁹⁶condemn them: for
 “she came from the utmost parts of the
 “earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon;
 “and, behold, a greater than Solomon
- ⁹⁷Lk.xi.33-36. “is here. ⁹⁷No man, when he hath
 “lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret
 “place, neither under a bushel, but on
 “a candlestick, that they which come in
 “may see the light. The light of the
 “body is the eye: therefore when thine
 “eye is single, thy whole body also is
 “full of light; but when thine eye is
 “evil, thy body also is full of darkness.
 “Take heed therefore that the light
 “which is in thee be not darkness. If
 “thy whole body therefore be full of

“light, having no part dark, the whole
 “shall be full of light, as when the bright
 “shining of a candle doth give thee light.”

⁹⁸And it came to pass, as he spake ⁹⁸Lk. xi. 27, 28.
 these things, a certain woman of the
 company lifted up her voice, and said
 unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare
 thee, and the paps which thou hast
 sucked. But he said, “Yea, rather,
 “blessed are they that hear the word of
 “God, and keep it.”

⁹⁹While he yet talked to the people, ⁹⁹Mat. xii. 46.
 behold, ¹⁰⁰there came his brethren and ¹⁰⁰Mk. iii. 31.
 his mother, ⁹⁹desiring to speak with him,
¹and could not come at him for the press; ¹Luke viii. 19.
²and, standing without, sent unto him, ²Mk. iii. 31, 32.
 calling him. And the multitude sat
 about him; and ³one said unto him, Be- ³Matt. xii. 47.
 hold, thy mother and thy brethren stand
 without, ²and seek for thee, ⁴desiring to ⁴Luke viii. 20.
 see thee, and ⁵to speak with thee. But ⁵Mt. xii. 47, 48
 he answered and said unto him that told
 him, “Who is my mother? and who are
 “my brethren?” ⁶And he looked round ⁶Mark, iii. 34.
 about on them which sat about him, ⁷and ⁷Mat. xii. 49.
 he stretched forth his hand toward his
 disciples, ⁸and he answered and said un- ⁸Lk. viii. 21.
 to them, “Behold, ⁹my mother and my
 “brethren are these which hear the word
 “of God and do it. ⁹For whosoever ⁹Matt. xii. 50.
 “shall do the will of my Father which

“is in heaven, the same is my brother,
¹⁰Mark iii. 35. “¹⁰and my sister, and mother.”

¹¹Lk. xi. 37—
xiii. 9. “And as he spake, a certain pharisee
besought him to dine with him : and he
went in, and sat down to meat. And
when the pharisee saw it, he marvelled
that he had not first washed before din-
ner. And the Lord said unto him,
“Now do ye pharisees make clean the
“outside of the cup and the platter ; but
“your inward part is full of ravening
“and wickedness. Ye fools, did not he
“that made that which is without make
“that which is within also ? But rather
“give alms of such things as ye have ;
“and, behold, all things are clean unto
“you. But woe unto you, pharisees !
“for ye tithe mint and rue and all man-
“ner of herbs, and pass over judgment
“and the love of God : these ought ye
“to have done, and not to leave the
“other undone. Woe unto you, phari-
“sees ! for ye love the uppermost seats
“in the synagogues, and greetings in
“the markets. Woe unto you, scribes
“and pharisees, hypocrites ! for ye are
“as graves which appear not, and the
“men that walk over them are not
“aware of them.”

Then answered one of the lawyers, and
said unto him, Master, thus saying thou

reproachest us also. And he said, "Woe unto you also, ye lawyers! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. Woe unto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres. Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute: that the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation; from the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation. Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye enter not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered."

And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the pharisees began to urge him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things: laying wait for him, and seeking to catch some-

thing out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

In the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples ; “ First of all, beware “ ye of the leaven of the pharisees, which “ is hypocrisy. For there is nothing “ covered that shall not be revealed ; “ neither hid, that shall not be known. “ Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken “ in darkness shall be heard in the light ; “ and that which ye have spoken in the “ ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon “ the housetops.

“ And I say unto you, my friends, Be “ not afraid of them that kill the body, “ and after that have no more that they “ can do. But I will forewarn you “ whom ye shall fear : Fear him which “ after he hath killed hath power to cast “ into hell ; yea, I say unto you, Fear “ him. Are not five sparrows sold for “ two farthings ? and not one of them “ is forgotten before God : but even the “ very hairs of your head are all num- “ bered. Fear not therefore : ye are of “ more value than many sparrows.

“ Also I say unto you, Whosoever “ shall confess me before men, him shall

“the Son of man also confess before the
“angels of God: but he that denieth
“me before men shall be denied before
“the angels of God. And whosoever
“shall speak a word against the Son of
“man, it shall be forgiven him: but
“unto him that blasphemeth against the
“Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven.
“And when they bring you unto the
“synagogues, and unto magistrates, and
“powers, take ye no thought how or
“what thing ye shall answer, or what
“ye shall say: for the Holy Ghost shall
“teach you in the same hour what ye
“ought to say.”

And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me. And he said unto him, “Man, who made me “a judge or a divider over you?” And he said unto them, “Take heed, and “beware of covetousness: for a man’s “life consisteth not in the abundance “of the things which he possesseth.” And he spake a parable unto them, saying, “The ground of a certain rich man “brought forth plentifully: and he “thought within himself, saying, What “shall I do because I have no room “where to bestow my fruits? And he “said, This will I do: I will pull down

“my barns, and build greater; and there
“will I bestow all my fruits and my
“goods. And I will say to my soul,
“Soul, thou hast much goods laid up
“for many years; take thine ease, eat,
“drink, and be merry. But God said
“unto him, Thou fool, this night shall
“thy soul be required of thee: then
“whose shall those things be, which
“thou hast provided? So is he that
“layeth up treasure for himself, and is
“not rich toward God.”

And he said unto his disciples, “There-
“fore I say unto you, Take no thought
“for your life, what ye shall eat; neither
“for the body, what ye shall put on.
“The life is more than meat, and the
“body is more than raiment. Consider
“the ravens: for they neither sow nor
“reap; which neither have storehouse
“nor barn; and God feedeth them:
“how much more are ye better than the
“fowls? And which of you with taking
“thought can add to his stature one cu-
“bit? If ye then be not able to do that
“thing which is least, why take ye
“thought for the rest? Consider the
“lilies how they grow: they toil not,
“they spin not; and yet I say unto
“you, That Solomon in all his glory
“was not arrayed like one of these. If

“then God so clothe the grass, which
“is to-day in the field, and to-morrow
“is cast into the oven ; how much more
“will he clothe you, O ye of little faith ?
“And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or
“what ye shall drink, neither be ye of
“doubtful mind. For all these things
“do the nations of the world seek after :
“and your Father knoweth that ye have
“need of these things. But rather seek
“ye the kingdom of God ; and all these
“things shall be added unto you. Fear
“not, little flock ; for it is your Father’s
“good pleasure to give you the king-
“dom. Sell that ye have, and give
“alms ; provide yourselves bags which
“wax not old, a treasure in the heavens
“that faileth not, where no thief ap-
“proacheth, neither moth corrupteth.
“For where your treasure is, there will
“your heart be also.

“Let your loins be girded about, and
“your lights burning ; and ye your-
“selves like unto men that wait for their
“lord, when he will return from the
“wedding ; that when he cometh and
“knocketh, they may open unto him
“immediately. Blessed are those ser-
“vants, whom the lord when he cometh
“shall find watching : verily I say unto
“you, That he shall gird himself, and

“make them to sit down to meat, and
“will come forth and serve them. And
“if he shall come in the second watch,
“or come in the third watch, and find
“them so, blessed are those servants.
“And this know, that if the good man
“of the house had known what hour
“the thief would come, he would have
“watched, and not have suffered his
“house to be broken through. Be ye
“therefore ready also : for the Son of
“man cometh at an hour when ye think
“not.”

Then Peter said unto him, Lord,
speakest thou this parable unto us, or
even to all ? And the Lord said, “Who
“then is that faithful and wise steward,
“whom his lord shall make ruler over
“his household, to give them their por-
“tion of meat in due season. Blessed
“is that servant, whom his lord when
“he cometh shall find so doing. Of a
“truth I say unto you, that he will
“make him ruler over all that he hath.
“But and if that servant say in his
“heart, My lord delayeth his coming ;
“and shall begin to beat the men-ser-
“vants and maidens, and to eat and
“drink, and to be drunken ; the lord of
“that servant will come in a day when
“he looketh not for him, and at an hour

“when he is not aware, and will cut
“him in sunder, and will appoint him
“his portion with the unbelievers. And
“that servant, which knew his lord’s
“will, and prepared not himself, neither
“did according to his will, shall be
“beaten with many stripes. But he
“that knew not, and did commit things
“worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with
“few stripes. For unto whomsoever
“much is given, of him shall be much
“required: and to whom men have
“committed much, of him they will ask
“the more.

“I am come to send fire on the earth;
“and what will I, if it be already kin-
“dled? But I have a baptism to be
“baptized with; and how am I strait-
“ened till it be accomplished! Suppose
“ye that I am come to give peace on
“earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather
“division: for from henceforth there
“shall be five in one house divided,
“three against two, and two against
“three. The father shall be divided
“against the son, and the son against
“the father; the mother against the
“daughter, and the daughter against
“the mother; the mother-in-law against
“her daughter-in-law, and the daughter-
“in-law against her mother-in-law.”

And he said also to the people,
“When ye see a cloud rise out of the
“west, straightway ye say, There cometh
“a shower; and so it is. And when
“ye see the south wind blow, ye say,
“There will be heat; and it cometh to
“pass. Ye hypocrites, ye can discern
“the face of the sky and of the earth;
“but how is it that ye do not discern
“this time? Yea, and why even of
“yourselves judge ye not what is right?
“When thou goest with thine adversary
“to the magistrate, as thou art in the
“way, give diligence that thou mayest
“be delivered from him; lest he hale
“thee to the judge, and the judge deli-
“ver thee to the officer, and the officer
“cast thee into prison. I tell thee,
“thou shalt not depart thence, till thou
“hast paid the very last mite.”

There were present at that season
some that told him of the Galilæans,
whose blood Pilate had mingled with
their sacrifices. And Jesus answering
said unto them, “Suppose ye that these
“Galilæans were sinners above all the
“Galilæans, because they suffered such
“things? I tell you, Nay: but except
“ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.
“Or those eighteen, upon whom the
“tower in Siloam fell, and slew them,

“ think ye that they were sinners above
“ all men that dwelt in Jerusalem ? I
“ tell you, Nay : but except ye repent,
“ ye shall all likewise perish.”

He spake also this parable ; “ A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard ; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none. Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none : cut it down ; why cumbereth it the ground ? And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it : and if it bear fruit, well : and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.”

¹²The same day went Jesus out of the ¹²Matt. xiii. 1. house, and sat by the sea side ; ¹³and he ¹³Mark iv. 1. began again to teach. ¹⁴And great multitudes were gathered together, ¹⁴Matt. xiii. 2. ¹⁵and ¹⁵Luke viii. 4. were come to him out of every city ; ¹⁶so that he went into a ship, and sat ¹⁶in the sea ; ¹⁷and the whole multitude stood ¹⁷by the sea ¹⁸on the shore. ¹⁸And ¹⁸Mk. iv. 2, 3. he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine, “ Hearken ; behold there went out a sower to sow ¹⁹his seed : ¹⁹and it came ¹⁹Luke viii. 5. ²⁰Mark iv. 4. to pass, as he sowed, some fell by the

- “way side; ¹⁷and it was trodden down,
¹⁸and the fowls of the air came and
¹⁹Mk. iv. 5, 6. “devoured it up. ¹⁹And some fell on
“stony ground, where it had not much
“earth; and immediately it sprang up,
“because it had no depth of earth: but
“when the sun was up, it was scorched,
²⁰Luke viii. 6. “²⁰because it lacked moisture; ¹⁹and
“because it had no root, it withered
²¹Luke viii. 7. “away. ²¹And some fell among thorns;
“and the thorns sprang up with it, and
²²Mk. iv. 7, 8. “choked it, ²²and it yielded no fruit.
“And other fell on good ground, and
“did yield fruit that sprang up and in-
²³Matt. xiii. 8. “creased; and brought forth, ²³some an
“hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some
²⁴Luke viii. 8. “thirtyfold.” ²⁴And when he had said
these things, he cried, “He that hath
“ears to hear, let him hear.”
²⁵Mt. xiii 10, 11 ²⁵And the disciples came, and said
unto him, Why speakest thou unto them
in parables? He answered and said
unto them, “Because it is given unto
“you to know the mysteries of the king-
²⁶Mark iv. 11. “dom of heaven, but to them ²⁶that are
²⁷Mt. xiii 12-15 “without ²⁵it is not given. ²⁷For who-
“soever hath, to him shall be given,
“and he shall have more abundance:
“but whosoever hath not, from him shall
“be taken away even that he hath.
“Therefore speak I to them in parables:

"because they seeing see not; and
 "hearing they hear not, neither do they
 "understand. And in them is fulfilled
 "the prophecy of Esaias, which saith,
 "By hearing ye shall hear, and shall
 "not understand; and seeing ye shall
 "see, and shall not perceive: for this
 "people's heart is waxed gross, and
 "their ears are dull of hearing, and
 "their eyes have they closed; lest at
 "any time they should see with their
 "eyes, and hear with their ears, and
 "should understand with their heart,
 "and should be converted, and I should
 "heal them, ²⁸and their sins should be ²⁸Mark iv. 12.
 "forgiven them. ²⁹But blessed are your ²⁹Mt. xiii. 16, 17
 "eyes, for they see: and your ears, for
 "they hear. For verily I say unto you,
 "That many prophets and righteous
 "men have desired to see those things
 "which ye see, and have not seen them;
 "and to hear those things which ye
 "hear, and have not heard them."

³⁰And when he was alone, they that ³⁰Mark iv. 10.
 were about him with the twelve asked of
 him, ³¹What might this parable be? ³¹Luke viii. 9.
³²And he said unto them, "Know ye ³²Mark iv. 13.
 "not this parable? and how then will
 "ye know all parables? ³³Hear ye ³³Mat. xiii. 18.
 "therefore the parable of the sower.
³⁴Now the parable is this: the seed is ³⁴Luke viii. 11.

104 JESUS EXPOUNDS THE PARABLE OF THE SOWER.

- ³⁵Mark iv. 14. " the word of God. ³⁶The sower soweth
³⁶Mat. xiii. 19. " the word. ³⁶When any one heareth
 " the word of the kingdom, and under-
 " standeth it not, then cometh the
³⁷Mark iv. 15. " wicked one ³⁷immediately, and taketh
 " away the word that was sown ³⁶in his
³⁸Luke viii. 12. " heart, ³⁸lest *he* should believe and be
³⁹Mt. xiii. 19-21 " saved. ³⁹This is he which received
 " seed by the way side. But he that
 " received the seed into stony places,
 " the same is he that heareth the word,
 " and anon with joy receiveth it; yet
 " hath he not root in himself, but dureth
⁴⁰Luke viii. 13. " for a while, ⁴⁰and for a while be-
 " lieveth, and in time of temptation
⁴¹Mark iv. 17. " falleth away: ³⁹for, ⁴¹afterward, ⁴²when
⁴²Mt. xiii. 21, 22 " tribulation or persecution ariseth be-
 " cause of the word, by and by he is
 " offended. He also that received seed
 " among the thorns is he that heareth
⁴³Luke viii. 14. " the word, ⁴³and goeth forth, ⁴²and the
 " care of this world, and the deceitful-
 " ness of riches ⁴³and pleasures of this
⁴⁴Mark iv. 19. " life, ⁴⁴and the lusts of other things
 " entering in, ⁴²choke the word, and he
⁴⁵Mat. xiii. 23. " ⁴³bringeth no fruit to perfection. ⁴⁵But
 " he that received seed into the good
 " ground is he that heareth the word,
⁴⁶Mark iv. 20. " ⁴⁶and receiveth it, ⁴⁵and understandeth
⁴⁷Luke viii. 15. " it; which also ⁴⁷in an honest and good
 " heart keepeth it, and ⁴⁵beareth and

"⁴⁷bringeth forth fruit with patience,
 "⁴⁸some an hundredfold, some sixty,
 "⁴⁹some thirty."

⁴⁸And he said unto them, ⁴⁹"No man, ⁴⁸Mark iv. 21.
⁴⁹Lk. viii. 16 17
 "when he hath lighted a candle, cover-
 "eth it with a vessel, or putteth it under
 "a bed; but setteth it on a candlestick,
 "that they which enter in may see the
 "light. For nothing is secret, that
 "shall not be made manifest; neither
 "any thing hid, that shall not be known
 "and come abroad. ⁵⁰If any man have ⁵⁰Mk. iv. 23, 24.
 "ears to hear, let him hear." And he
 "said unto them, ⁵¹"Take heed there- ⁵¹Luke viii. 18.
 "fore how ye hear: ⁵⁰with what measure
 "ye mete, it shall be measured to you:
 "and unto you that hear, shall more
 "be given. ⁵¹For whosoever hath, to
 "him shall be given; and whosoever
 "hath not, from him shall be taken
 "even that which he seemeth to have."

⁵²And he said, "So is the kingdom of ⁵²Mk. iv 26-29.
 "God, as if a man should cast seed into
 "the ground; and should sleep, and
 "rise night and day, and the seed should
 "spring and grow up, he knoweth not
 "how. For the earth bringeth forth
 "fruit of herself; first the blade, then
 "the ear, after that the full corn in the
 "ear. But when the fruit is brought
 "forth, immediately he putteth in the
 "sickle, because the harvest is come."

106 PARABLES : THE GOOD SEED AND THE TARES ;

³³Mat. xiii. 24. ³³Another parable put he forth unto

³⁴Mark iv. 30. them, saying, ³⁴“Whereunto shall I
“liken the kingdom of God? or with
“what comparison shall we compare it?

³⁵Mt. xiii 24-32 “³⁵The kingdom of heaven is likened
“unto a man which sowed good seed in
“his field: but while men slept, his
“enemy came and sowed tares among
“the wheat, and went his way. But
“when the blade was sprung up, and
“brought forth fruit, then appeared the
“tares also. So the servants of the
“householder came, and said unto him,
“Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy
“field? from whence then hath it tares?
“He said unto them, An enemy hath
“done this. The servants said unto
“him, Wilt thou then that we go and
“gather them up? But he said, Nay;
“lest while ye gather up the tares, ye
“root up also the wheat with them.
“Let both grow together until the har-
“vest: and in the time of harvest I will
“say to the reapers, Gather ye together
“first the tares, and bind them in bun-
“dles to burn them: but gather ye the
“wheat into my barn.”

Another parable put he forth unto
them, saying, “The kingdom of heaven
“is like to a grain of mustard seed,
“which a man took and sowed in his
“field: which indeed is the least of all

“ seeds ⁵⁶that be in the earth : but when ⁵⁶Mk.iv.31,32.
“ it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh
“ greater than all herbs, and shooteth
“ out great branches, ⁵⁶and becometh a
“ tree, so that the birds of the air come
“ and lodge in the branches thereof, *and*
“ ⁵⁶under the shadow of it.”

⁵⁷Another parable spake he unto them ; ⁵⁷Mt.xiii.33,34
“ The kingdom of heaven is like unto
“ leaven, which a woman took and hid
“ in three measures of meal, till the
“ whole was leavened.”

All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables. ⁵⁸And with many ⁵⁸Mk.iv.33,34.
such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear it. But without a parable spake he not unto them : ⁵⁹that it might be fulfilled which ⁵⁹Mt.xiii.35,36
was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables ; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world. Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house : ⁵⁸and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

⁶⁰And his disciples came unto him, ⁶⁰Mt.xiii.36-53
saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field. He answered and said unto them, “ He that soweth the
“ good seed is the Son of man ; the field

"is the world; the good seed are the
 "children of the kingdom; but the tares
 "are the children of the wicked one;
 "the enemy that sowed them is the
 "devil; the harvest is the end of the
 "world; and the reapers are the angels.
 "As therefore the tares are gathered and
 "burned in the fire; so shall it be in
 "the end of this world. The Son of
 "man shall send forth his angels, and
 "they shall gather out of his kingdom
 "all things that offend, and them which
 "do iniquity; and shall cast them into
 "a furnace of fire: there shall be wail-
 "ing and gnashing of teeth. Then
 "shall the righteous shine forth as the
 "sun in the kingdom of their Father.
 "Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

"Again, the kingdom of heaven is
 "like unto treasure hid in a field; the
 "which when a man hath found, he
 "hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and
 "selles all that he hath, and buyeth
 "that field.

"Again, the kingdom of heaven is
 "like unto a merchant man, seeking
 "goodly pearls: who, when he had
 "found one pearl of great price, went
 "and sold all that he had, and bought it.

"Again, the kingdom of heaven is
 "like unto a net, that was cast into the

“sea, and gathered of every kind: which,
“when it was full, they drew to shore,
“and sat down, and gathered the good
“into vessels, but cast the bad away.
“So shall it be at the end of the world:
“the angels shall come forth, and sever
“the wicked from among the just, and
“shall cast them into the furnace of
“fire: there shall be wailing and gnash-
“ing of teeth.”

Jesus saith unto them, “Have ye un-
“derstood all these things?” They say
unto him, Yea, Lord. Then said he
unto them, “Therefore every scribe
“which is instructed unto the kingdom
“of heaven is like unto a man that is
“an householder, which bringeth forth
“out of his treasure things new and
“old.”

And it came to pass, that when Jesus
had finished these parables, he departed
thence.

SECTION IV.

From the Calming of the Tempest on the Sea of Galilee,—to the Transfiguration of Jesus.

¹Luke viii. 22. ¹Now it came to pass, ²the same day,
²Mark iv. 35. when the even was come, ³when Jesus
³Mat. viii. 18. saw great multitudes about him, ²he
saith unto them, "Let us pass over unto
"the other side ¹of the lake."

⁴Luke ix. 57. ⁴And it came to pass, that, as they
⁵Mt. viii. 19, 20. went in the way, ⁵a certain scribe came,
and said unto him, Master, I will follow
thee whithersoever thou goest. And
Jesus saith unto him, "The foxes have
"holes, and the birds of the air have
"nests; but the Son of man hath not

⁶Luke ix. 59. "where to lay his head." ⁶And he said
⁷Mat. viii. 21. unto another ⁷of his disciples, ⁶"Follow
⁸Lk. ix. 59-62. "me." But he said, Lord, suffer me
first to go and bury my father. Jesus
saith unto him, "Let the dead bury their
"dead: but go thou, and preach the

"kingdom of God." And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house. And Jesus said unto him, "No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God."

⁹And when they had sent away the ⁹Mark iv. 36. multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship: ¹⁰and his disciples followed ¹⁰Mat. viii. 23. him. ¹¹And they launched forth. ⁹And ¹¹Lk. viii. 22. there were also with him other little ships. ¹²But as they sailed, he fell ¹²Lk. viii. 23. asleep. ¹³And, behold, ¹³there came ¹³Mat. viii. 24. down a storm of wind on the lake, and ¹³there arose a great tempest in the sea, ¹⁴and the waves beat into the ship, ¹³in- ¹⁴Mark iv. 37. somuch that the ship was covered with the waves, ¹⁴so that it was now full; ¹²and they were in jeopardy. ¹³But he was ¹⁵in the hinder part of the ship, ¹⁵Mark iv. 38. asleep on a pillow. ¹⁶And his disciples ¹⁶Mat. viii. 25. came to him, and awoke him, ¹⁵and say unto him, ¹⁷Master, Master, we perish! ¹⁷Luke viii. 24. ¹⁵Master, carest thou not that we perish? ¹⁶Lord, save us. ¹⁸And he said unto ¹⁸Mark iv. 40. them, "Why are ye so fearful, ¹⁹O ye of ¹⁹Mat. viii. 26. little faith? ²⁰Where is your faith? ²⁰Luke viii. 25. "¹⁸How is it that ye have no faith?" ²⁰Then he arose, and rebuked the winds ¹⁷and the raging of the water, ²¹and said ²¹Mark iv. 39.

- unto the sea, "Peace, be still." And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm. ²³Mat. viii. 27. ²³But the men marvelled; ²³and they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, ¹⁹What manner of man is this! for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.
- ²⁴Mark v. 1. ²⁴And they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes ²⁵and Gergesenes, ²⁶which is over against Galilee. ²⁷And when he was come out of the ship, ²⁸and went forth to the land, ²⁷immediately there met him ²⁸out of the city ²⁹two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way. And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time? *One of them* ²⁸had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in any house, but ³⁰had his dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not with chains: ³¹neither could any man tame him. And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones. And when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran, and ³²cried out, and fell down before him, and ³¹worship-
- ²⁵Mat. viii. 28.
²⁶Luke viii. 26.
²⁷Mark v. 2.
²⁸Luke viii. 27.
²⁹Mt. viii. 28, 29.
³⁰Mark v. 3.
³¹Mk. v. 4-6.
³²Luke viii. 28.

ped him, ³²and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God most high? ³³I adjure ³³Mk. v. 7, 8. thee by God, that thou torment me not. For he said unto him, "Come out of "the man, thou unclean spirit." ³⁴(For ³⁴Luke viii. 29. oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters; ³⁵and the chains had been plucked ³⁵Mark v. 4. asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces, ³⁶and he was driven of the devil ³⁶Lk. viii. 29, 30 into the wilderness.) And Jesus asked him, saying, "What is thy name?" ³⁷And he answered, saying, My name is ³⁷Mark v. 9. Legion: for we are many; ³⁸because many devils were entered into him. ³⁸And he besought him much that he ³⁸Mark v. 10. would not send them away out of the country, ³⁹and would not command them ³⁹Luke viii. 31. to go into the deep. ⁴⁰And there was a ⁴⁰Mat. viii. 30. good way off from them an herd of many swine feeding ⁴¹on the mountain. ⁴¹Lk. viii. 32, 33 ⁴²So ⁴²all the devils besought him, ⁴²Mat. viii. 31. saying, ⁴³If thou cast us out, suffer us ⁴³Mark v. 12. to go away, ⁴⁴that we may enter ⁴⁴into the herd of swine. ⁴⁵And forthwith ⁴⁵Mark v. 13. Jesus gave them leave; ⁴⁶and he said ⁴⁶Mat. viii. 32. unto them, "Go." ⁴⁷And the unclean spirits went out ⁴⁷of the man; ⁴⁸and when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and, behold,

the whole herd of swine ⁴⁴ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand;) and were ⁴⁵choked in the sea. ⁴⁶When they that ⁴⁷fed the swine ⁴⁸saw what was done, they fled, ⁴⁹and went their ways into the city, and told every thing ⁵⁰in the city and in the country, ⁵¹and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils. ⁵²And, behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus, ⁵³and to see what it was that was done. ⁵⁴And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, ⁵⁵and out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid. They also which saw it told them by what means he that was possessed of the devil was healed, ⁵⁶and also concerning the swine. ⁵⁷Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about, ⁵⁸when they saw him, ⁵⁹began to pray him ⁶⁰that he would depart out of their coasts; ⁶¹for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again. ⁶²And when he was come into the ship, ⁶³the man out of whom the devils were departed besought him that he might be with him. ⁶⁴Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but

⁵⁷sent him away, saying, "Return to ⁵⁷Lk.viii.38,39
 "thine own house, ⁵⁶to thy friends, and
 "tell them how great things the Lord
 "hath done for thee, and hath had
 "compassion on thee." ⁵⁷And he went
 his way, ⁵⁸and began to publish in De- ⁵⁸Mark v. 20.
 capolis, ⁵⁷throughout the whole city,
⁵⁸how great things Jesus had done for
 him: and all men did marvel.

⁵⁹And it came to pass, that, when ⁵⁹Luke viii.40.
 Jesus was ⁶⁰passed over again by ship ⁶⁰Mark v. 21.
 unto the otherside, much people gathered
 unto him, and ⁵⁹gladly received him: for
 they were all waiting for him. ⁶¹And ⁶¹Mat. ix. 1.
 he came into his own city, ⁶⁰nigh unto
 the sea.

⁶²And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at ⁶²Mt.ix.10-18.
 meat in the house,* behold, many pub-
 licans and sinners came and sat down
 with him and his disciples. And when
 the pharisees saw it, they said unto his
 disciples, Why eateth your Master with
 publicans and sinners? But when Jesus
 heard that, he said unto them, "They
 "that be whole need not a physician,
 "but they that are sick. But go ye and
 "learn what that meaneth, I will have
 "mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not

*Though the circumstances of this meal are so
 similar to those of Levi's feast, (p. 63.) yet the
 occurrences are considered, by the best authori-
 ties, not to be identical.

"come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance."

Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not? And Jesus said unto them, "Can the children of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast. No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment, for that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse. Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved."

While he spake these things unto them, behold, ⁶³there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and when he saw him, he ⁶⁴fell down at Jesus' feet, ⁶⁵and worshipped him, ⁶⁶and besought him greatly ⁶⁷that he would come into his house, ⁶⁸saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: I pray thee, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live: ⁶⁹for he had one only daugh-

ter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. ⁶⁸And Jesus arose, and ⁶⁹Matt. ix. 19. followed him, and so did his disciples; ⁶⁹and much people followed him, and ⁶⁹Mark v. 24. thronged him.

⁷⁰And, behold, a ⁷¹certain ⁷⁰woman, ⁷⁰Matt. ix. 20. which was diseased with an issue of ⁷¹Mark v. 25. blood twelve years, ⁷²and had suffered ⁷²Mark v. 26. many things of many physicians, and had ⁷³spent all her living upon physi- ⁷³Luke viii. 43. cians, neither could be healed of any, ⁷⁴and was nothing bettered, but rather ⁷⁴Mk. v. 26, 27. grew worse, when she heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched ⁷⁵the hem of his garment: for she said ⁷⁵Mat. ix. 20, 21 within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole. ⁷⁶And ⁷⁶Mk. v. 29, 30. straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague. And Jesus immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, "Who touched my clothes?" ⁷⁷When all ⁷⁷Lk. viii. 45. denied, Peter and they that were with him said ⁷⁸unto him, ⁷⁸Master, ⁷⁸thou ⁷⁸Mark v. 31. seest the multitude ⁷⁹throng thee and ⁷⁹Lk. viii. 45, 46. press thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me? And Jesus said, "Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me." ⁸⁰And he looked ⁸⁰Mark v. 32.

- round about to see her that had done
⁸¹Lk. viii. 47. this thing. ⁸¹And when the woman saw
⁸²Mark v. 33. that she was not hid, she came ⁸²fearing
and trembling, knowing what was done
⁸³Lk. viii. 47, 48 in her; ⁸³and falling down before him,
she declared unto him before all the
people for what cause she had touched
him, and how she was healed immedi-
ately. And he said unto her, "Daughter,
"be of good comfort: thy faith hath
⁸⁴Mark v. 34. "made thee whole; go in peace, ⁸⁴and
⁸⁵Mat. ix. 22. "be whole of thy plague." ⁸⁵And the
woman was made whole from that hour.
⁸⁶Mark v. 35. ⁸⁶While he yet spake, there came from
the ruler of the synagogue's house cer-
tain which said ⁸⁷to him, ⁸⁷Thy daughter
⁸⁷Luke viii. 49. is dead: why troublest thou the Master
⁸⁸Mk. v. 35, 36. any further? As soon as Jesus heard
the word that was spoken, he saith unto
the ruler of the synagogue, "Be not
⁸⁹Luke viii. 50. "afraid: ⁸⁹believe only, and she shall
⁹⁰Mk. v. 37-39. "be made whole." ⁹⁰And he suffered
no man to follow him, save Peter, and
James, and John the brother of James.
⁹¹Luke viii. 52. ⁹¹And all wept and bewailed her. ⁹²And
he cometh to the house of the ruler of
the synagogue, and seeth the tumult,
and them that wept and wailed greatly.
⁹²Mt. ix. 23, 24. And when he was come in, ⁹²and saw
the minstrels and the people making a
noise, he said unto them, "Give place;

“⁹⁰why make ye this ado, and weep?
 “⁹¹Weep not; ⁹²for ⁹³the damsel is not
 “dead, but sleepeth.” ⁹³And they laugh- ⁹⁴Luke viii.53.
 ed him to scorn, knowing that she was
 dead. ⁹⁴But when he had put them all ⁹⁵Mark v.40,41
 out, he taketh the father and the mother
 of the damsel, and them that were with
 him, and entereth in where the damsel
 was lying. And he took the damsel by
 the hand, and said unto her, “Talitha
 cumi”; which is, being interpreted,
 Damsel, I say unto thee, arise. ⁹⁵And ⁹⁶Luke viii.55.
 her spirit came again, and she arose
 straightway, ⁹⁶and walked; for she was ⁹⁷Mark v. 42.
 of the age of twelve years: ⁹⁷and he
 commanded ⁹⁸that something should be ⁹⁹Mark v. 43.
 given her to eat. ⁹⁸And her parents ¹⁰⁰Luke viii.56.
 were astonished ¹⁰⁰with a great astonish- ¹⁰¹Mk. v. 42, 43.
 ment: ¹⁰¹but ¹⁰²he charged them straitly
¹⁰²that they should tell no man what was
 done. ¹⁰³And the fame hereof went ¹⁰⁴Mt. ix 26-34.
 abroad into all that land.

And when Jesus departed thence, two
 blind men followed him, crying, and
 saying, Thou Son of David, have mercy
 on us. And when he was come into
 the house, the blind men came to him:
 and Jesus saith unto them, “Believe ye
 “that I am able to do this?” They
 said unto him, Yea, Lord. Then touched
 he their eyes, saying, “According to

“your faith be it unto you.” And their eyes were opened; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying; “See that no “man know it.” But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil. And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitude marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel. But the Pharisees said, He casteth out devils through the prince of the devils.

- ¹Mark vi. 1, 2. ¹And he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him. And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach
- ²Mat. xiii. 54. ²them in their synagogue, insomuch that ¹many hearing him were astonished, saying, From whence ³then ²hath this man ³all ²these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?
- ⁴Mark vi. 3-6. ⁴Is not this the carpenter? ³Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas? and his sisters, are they not all ⁴here with us? And they were offended at him. But Jesus said unto them, “A

“prophet is not without honour, but in
“his own country, and among his own
“kin, and in his own house.” And he
could there do no mighty work, save
that he laid his hands upon a few sick
folk, and healed them. And he marvel-
led, because of their unbelief. And he
went round about the villages teaching.

⁵But when he saw the multitudes, he ⁶Mt. ix. 36-38.
was moved with compassion on them,
because they fainted, and were scattered
abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.
Then saith he unto his disciples, “The
“harvest truly is plenteous, but the la-
“bourers are few: pray ye therefore the
“Lord of the harvest, that he would
“send forth labourers into his harvest.”
⁷Then he called his twelve disciples to- ⁸Luke ix. 1.
gether ⁹unto him, and began to send ¹⁰Mark vi. 7.
them forth by two and two; ¹¹and gave
them power and authority over all ¹²un-
clean spirits, ¹³and to cure diseases. ¹⁴And ¹⁵Luke ix. 1.
he sent them to preach the kingdom of ¹⁶Luke ix. 2.
God, and to heal the sick: ¹⁷and com- ¹⁸Mat. x. 5-9.
manded them, saying, “Go not into the
“way of the Gentiles, and into any city
“of the Samaritans enter ye not: but go
“rather to the lost sheep of the house
“of Israel. And as ye go, preach, say-
“ing, The kingdom of heaven is at
“hand. Heal the sick, cleanse the

- “ lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils :
 “ freely ye have received, freely give.
 “ Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor
¹¹Luke ix. 3. “ brass in your purses : ¹¹take nothing
¹²Mark vi. 8. “ for your journey, ¹²save a staff only ;
 “ no scrip, no bread ; ¹¹neither have two
¹³Mat. x. 10. “ coats apiece ; ¹³neither shoes, nor yet
¹⁴Mark vi. 9. “ staves ; ¹⁴but be shod with sandals :
 “ ¹³for the workman is worthy of his
¹⁵Mark vi. 10. “ meat.” ¹⁵And he said unto them,
¹⁶Mat. x. 11. “ ¹⁶Into whatsoever city or town ye shall
 “ enter, enquire who in it is worthy ; and
 “ ¹⁵in what place soever ye enter into an
 “ house, there abide till ye depart from
¹⁷Mt. x. 12-14. “ that place. ¹⁷And when ye come into an
 “ house, salute it. And if the house be
 “ worthy, let your peace come upon it :
 “ but if it be not worthy, let your peace
 “ return to you. And whosoever shall
 “ not receive you, nor hear your words,
 “ when ye depart out of that house or
¹⁸Luke ix. 5. “ city, shake off the ¹⁸very dust from
¹⁹Mark vi. 11. “ ¹⁹under your feet for a testimony
²⁰Mat. x. 15— “ against them. ²⁰Verily I say unto
 xi. 1. “ you, It shall be more tolerable for the
 “ land of Sodom and Gomorrhah in the
 “ day of judgment, than for that city.
 “ Behold, I send you forth as sheep
 “ in the midst of wolves : be ye there-
 “ fore wise as serpents, and harmless as
 “ doves. But beware of men : for they

“ will deliver you up to the councils, and
“ they will scourge you in their syna-
“ gogues; and ye shall be brought be-
“ fore governors and kings for my sake,
“ for a testimony against them and the
“ Gentiles. But when they deliver you
“ up, take no thought how or what ye
“ shall speak: for it shall be given you
“ in that same hour what ye shall speak.
“ For it is not ye that speak, but the
“ Spirit of your Father which speaketh
“ in you. And the brother shall deliver
“ up the brother to death, and the father
“ the child: and the children shall rise
“ up against their parents, and cause
“ them to be put to death. And ye
“ shall be hated of all men for my name’s
“ sake: but he that endureth to the end
“ shall be saved. But when they per-
“ secute you in this city, flee ye into
“ another: for verily I say unto you,
“ Ye shall not have gone over the cities
“ of Israel, till the Son of man be come.
“ The disciple is not above his master,
“ nor the servant above his lord. It is
“ enough for the disciple that he be as
“ his master, and the servant as his lord.
“ If they have called the master of the
“ house Beelzebub, how much more
“ shall they call them of his household!
“ Fear them not therefore: for there is

- ²⁵Luke ix. 7. and ²⁵of all that was done by him ; ²⁴(for his name was spread abroad :) ²⁵and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead. ²⁶Others said, ²⁷That Elias had appeared : ²⁶and others said, That it is a prophet, or as one ²⁷of the old prophets risen again. ²⁸But when Herod
- ²⁸Mark vi. 16. ²⁹Luke ix. 9. heard thereof, he said, ²⁹John have I beheaded, but who is this of whom I hear such things ? ²⁹And *he* said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist, ²⁸whom I beheaded : he is risen from the dead ; ²⁹and therefore mighty works do show forth themselves in him. ²⁹And he desired to see him.
- ³⁰Mark vi. 17. ³⁰For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him, ³¹and put him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife : ³⁰for
- ³²Mk.vi.18-20. he had married her. ³²For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife. Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him ; but she could not : for Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and an holy, and observed him ; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly. ³³And when he would have put him to death,

he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet. ³⁴And when ³⁴Mk.vi.21,22. a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee; and when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced ³⁵before them, ³⁶and pleased Herod and ³⁵Mat. xiv. 6. them that sat with him, the king said ³⁶Mk.vi.22-25. unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee. And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom. And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? and she said, The head of John the Baptist. And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and, ³⁷being before instructed of her ³⁷Mat. xiv. 8. mother, ³⁸asked, saying, I will that thou give me ³⁷here ³⁸by and by in a charger the head of John the Baptist. ³⁸And the king was exceeding sorry; ³⁸Mark vi. 26. ³⁹nevertheless ³⁸for his oath's sake, and ³⁹Mat. xiv. 9. for their sakes which sat with him ³⁹at meat, ³⁹he would not reject her. ⁴⁰And ⁴⁰Mark vi. 27. immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought, and ⁴⁰to be given her: ⁴¹and he ⁴¹Mat. xiv. 10. ⁴⁰went and beheaded ⁴¹John in the prison, ⁴²and brought his head in a charger, and ⁴²Mk.vi.28,29.

gave it to the damsel: and the damsel gave it to her mother. And when his disciples heard of it, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb,

⁴³Mat. xiv. 12. ⁴³and went and told Jesus.

⁴⁴Luke ix. 10. ⁴⁴And the apostles, when they were

⁴⁵Mark vi. 30. returned, ⁴⁵gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught. ⁴⁶When Jesus heard, ⁴⁷he

⁴⁶Mat. xiv. 13. said unto them, "Come ye yourselves
⁴⁷Mk. vi. 31, 32. "apart into a desert place, and rest
"awhile:" for there were many coming
and going, and they had no leisure so
much as to eat. And they departed by

⁴⁸John vi. 1. ship ⁴⁸over the sea of Galilee, which is
the sea of Tiberias. ⁴⁹And he took them,
and went aside privately into a desert
place belonging to the city called Beth-

⁴⁹Mark vi. 33. saida. ⁴⁹And the people saw them de-
parting, and many knew him, and ran
afoot thither out of all cities, and out-
went them, and came together unto him.

⁵⁰John vi. 2-4. ⁵⁰And a great multitude followed him,
because they saw his miracles which he
did on them that were diseased.

And Jesus went up into a mountain,
and there he sat with his disciples. (And
the Passover, a feast of the Jews, was

⁵¹Luke ix. 11. nigh.) ⁵¹And the people, when they
knew it, followed him ⁴⁶on foot out of

the cities. ⁵²When Jesus then ⁵³came ⁵²John vi. 5.
out, and ⁵⁴lifted up his eyes, and saw a ⁵³Mark vi. 34.
great company come unto him, he ⁵⁵was
moved with compassion towards them,
because they were as sheep not having
a shepherd: ⁵⁶and he received them, and
spake unto them of the kingdom of God;
⁵⁷and he began to teach them many
things; ⁵⁸and he healed ⁵⁹them that had ⁶⁰Mat. xiv. 14.
need of healing.

⁶¹And when the day was now far ⁶²Mark vi. 35.
spent, ⁶³and began to wear away, then ⁶⁴Luke ix. 12.
came the twelve, and said unto him,
Send the multitude away, that they may
go into the towns and country round
about, and lodge, ⁶⁵and buy themselves ⁶⁶Mark vi. 36.
bread; for they have nothing to eat:
⁶⁷for we are here in a desert place, ⁶⁸and
now the time is far passed. ⁶⁹He saith ⁷⁰John vi. 5-7.
unto Philip, "Whence shall we buy
"bread, that these may eat?" And this
he said to prove him: for he himself
knew what he would do. Philip answered
him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread
is not sufficient for them, that every one
of them may take a little. ⁷¹He answered, ⁷²Mark vi. 37.
and said unto them, ⁷³"They need not ⁷⁴Mat. xiv. 16.
"depart; give ye them to eat." ⁷⁵And ⁷⁶Mk. vi. 37, 38.
they say unto him, Shall we go and buy
two hundred pennyworth of bread, and
give them to eat? He saith unto them,

“How many loaves have ye? go and
⁶²John vi. 8, 9. “see.” ⁶²One of the disciples, Andrew,
 Simon Peter’s brother, saith unto him,
 There is a lad here, which hath five
 barley loaves, and two small fishes: but
 what are they among so many? ⁶¹And
⁶³Lk. ix. 13, 14. when they knew, they say, ⁶³We have no
 more but five loaves and two fishes;
 except we should go and buy meat for
 all this people. (For they were about
⁶⁴Mat. xiv. 18. five thousand men.) ⁶⁴He said, “Bring
⁶⁵Mark vi. 39. “them hither to me.” ⁶⁵And he com-
 manded ⁶¹his disciples ⁶⁵to make all sit
 down ⁶³by fifties in a company ⁶⁵upon the
⁶⁶John vi. 10. green grass. ⁶⁶(Now there was much
⁶⁷Luke ix. 15. grass in the place.) ⁶⁷And they did so,
⁶⁸Mk. vi. 40, 41. and made them all sit down ⁶⁸in ranks,
 by hundreds, and by fifties. And when
 he had taken the five loaves and the two
 fishes, he looked up to heaven, and
⁶⁹John vi. 11. blessed, and brake the loaves; ⁶⁹and
 when he had given thanks, he distributed
 to the disciples, and the disciples to
 them that were set down; and likewise
⁶⁸the two fishes divided he among them
⁷⁰Mark vi. 42. all, ⁶⁹as much as they would. ⁷⁰And
⁷¹Jn. vi. 12, 13. they did all eat, and were filled. ⁷¹When
 they were filled, he said unto his disci-
 ples, “Gather up the fragments that
 “remain, that nothing be lost.” There-
 fore they gathered them together, and

filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, ⁷²and of the ⁷²Mark vi. 43. fishes, ⁷³which remained over and above unto them that had eaten. ⁷³And they ⁷³Mark vi. 44. that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men, ⁷⁴beside women and ⁷⁴Mat. xiv. 21. children. ⁷⁵Then those men, when they, ⁷⁵Jn. vi. 14, 15. had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.

When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, ⁷⁶straightway he ⁷⁶Mark vi. 45. constrained his disciples to get into the ship, ⁷⁷and to go before him unto the ⁷⁷Mat. xiv. 22. other side, ⁷⁸unto Bethsaida, ⁷⁷while he sent the multitudes away. ⁷⁸And when ⁷⁸Mat. xiv. 23. he had sent the multitudes away, he went up ⁷⁹again ⁷⁹into a mountain apart to pray. ⁷⁹And when even was now ⁷⁹Jn. vi. 16, 17. come, his disciples went down unto the sea, and entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them. ⁸⁰And the ship was in the ⁸⁰Mark vi. 47. midst of the sea, and he alone on the land. ⁸¹And the sea arose by reason of ⁸¹John vi. 18. a great wind that blew. ⁸²And he saw ⁸²Mark vi. 48. them toiling in rowing, ⁸³tossed with ⁸³Mat. xiv. 24. waves, ⁸²for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of

⁸⁴John vi. 19. the night, ⁸⁴when they had rowed about
⁸⁵Mat. xiv. 25. five and twenty or thirty furlongs, ⁸⁵Jesus
 went unto them, ⁸²walking upon the sea,
⁸⁶Mat. xiv. 26. and would have passed by them. ⁸⁶And
 when the disciples saw ⁸⁴Jesus walking
 on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the
⁸⁷Mark vi. 49. ship, ⁸⁷they supposed it had been a spirit,
 and ⁸⁶they were troubled, saying, It is a
⁸⁸Mark vi. 50. spirit; and they cried out for fear: ⁸⁸for
⁸⁹Mt. xiv. 27-31 they all saw him. ⁸⁹But straightway
 Jesus spake unto them, saying, "Be of
 "good cheer; it is I; be not afraid."
 And Peter answered him and said, Lord,
 if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on
 the water. And he said, "Come." And
 when Peter was come down out of the
 ship, he walked on the water, to go to
 Jesus. But when he saw the wind boisterous,
 he was afraid; and beginning to
 sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.
 And immediately Jesus stretched forth
 his hand, and caught him, and said unto
 him, "O thou of little faith, wherefore
⁹⁰Mark vi. 51. "didst thou doubt?" ⁹⁰And he went up
⁹¹John vi. 21. unto them into the ship. ⁹¹Then they
⁹²Mat. xiv. 32. willingly received him. ⁹²And when they
 were come into the ship, the wind ceased:
⁹¹and immediately the ship was at the
⁹³Mk. vi. 51, 52. land whither they went. ⁹³And they
 were sore amazed in themselves beyond
 measure, and wondered. For they con-

sidered not the miracle of the loaves :
for their heart was hardened. ⁹⁴Then ⁹⁴Mat. xiv. 33.
they that were in the ship came and
worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou
art the Son of God.

⁹⁵And when they had passed over, they ⁹⁵Mk.vi.53,54.
came into the land of Gennesaret, and
drew to the shore. And when they were
come out of the ship, straightway they
knew him. ⁹⁶And when the men of that ⁹⁶Mat. xiv. 35.
place had knowledge of him, they sent
out into all that country round about,
⁹⁷and began to carry about in beds those ⁹⁷Mark vi. 55.
that were sick, where they heard he
was; ⁹⁸and brought unto him all that ⁹⁸Mt.xiv.35,36
were diseased; and besought him that
they might only touch the hem of his
garment: and as many as touched were
made perfectly whole.

⁹⁹The day following, when the people ⁹⁹John vi. 22 -
which stood on the other side of the sea ^{vii. 1.}
saw that there was none other boat
there, save that one whereinto his dis-
ciples were entered, and that Jesus went
not with his disciples into the boat, but
that his disciples were gone away alone ;
(howbeit there came other boats from
Tiberias nigh unto the place where they
did eat bread, after that the Lord had
given thanks :) when the people there-
fore saw that Jesus was not there,

neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus. And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither? Jesus answered them and said, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves and were filled. Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed."

Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God? Jesus answered and said unto them, "This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent." They said therefore unto him, What sign showest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work? Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat. Then Jesus said unto them, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven. For the bread of God is he which

"cometh down from heaven, and giveth
 "life unto the world." Then said they
 unto him, Lord, evermore give us this
 bread. And Jesus said unto them, "I
 "am the bread of life: he that cometh
 "to me shall never hunger; and he
 "that believeth on me shall never
 "thirst. But I said unto you, That ye
 "also have seen me, and believe not.
 "All that the Father giveth me shall
 "come to me; and him that cometh to
 "me I will in no wise cast out. For I
 "came down from heaven, not to do
 "mine own will, but the will of him
 "that sent me. And this is the Father's
 "will which hath sent me, that of all
 "which he hath given me I should lose
 "nothing, but should raise it up again
 "at the last day. And this is the will
 "of him that sent me, that every one
 "which seeth the Son, and believeth on
 "him, may have everlasting life: and I
 "will raise him up at the last day."

The Jews then murmured at him,
 because he said, I am the bread which
 came down from heaven. And they
 said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Jo-
 seph, whose father and mother we know?
 how is it then that he saith, I came
 down from heaven? Jesus therefore
 answered and said unto them, "Murmur

“not among yourselves. No man can
“come to me, except the Father which
“hath sent me draw him: and I will
“raise him up at the last day. It is
“written in the Prophets, And they
“shall be all taught of God. Every
“man therefore that hath heard and
“hath learned of the Father, cometh
“unto me. Not that any man hath
“seen the Father, save he which is of
“God, he hath seen the Father. Verily,
“verily, I say unto you, He that be-
“lieveth on me hath everlasting life.
“I am that bread of life. Your fathers
“did eat manna in the wilderness, and
“are dead. This is the bread which
“cometh down from heaven, that a man
“may eat thereof, and not die. I am
“the living bread which came down
“from heaven: if any man eat of this
“bread, he shall live for ever: and the
“bread that I will give is my flesh,
“which I will give for the life of the
“world.”

The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat? Then Jesus said unto them, “Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you. Whoso eateth

“ my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath
“ eternal life; and I will raise him up
“ at the last day. For my flesh is meat
“ indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.
“ He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh
“ my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in
“ him. As the living Father hath sent
“ me, and I live by the Father: so he
“ that eateth me, even he shall live by
“ me. This is that bread which came
“ down from heaven: not as your fathers
“ did eat manna, and are dead: he that
“ eateth of this bread shall live for ever.”
These things said he in the synagogue,
as he taught in Capernaum.

Many therefore of his disciples, when
they had heard this, said, This is an
hard saying; who can hear it? When
Jesus knew in himself that his disciples
murmured at it, he said unto them,
“ Doth this offend you? What and if
“ ye shall see the Son of man ascend up
“ where he was before? It is the spirit
“ that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth
“ nothing: the words that I speak unto
“ you, they are spirit, and they are life.
“ But there are some of you that believe
“ not.” For Jesus knew from the be-
ginning who they were that believed
not, and who should betray him. And
he said, “ Therefore said I unto you,

“that no man can come unto me, except
“it were given unto him of my Father.”
From that time many of his disciples
went back, and walked no more with
him. Then Jesus said unto the twelve,
“Will ye also go away?” Then Simon
Peter answered him, Lord, to whom
shall we go? thou hast the words of
eternal life. And we believe and are
sure that thou art that Christ, the Son
of the living God. Jesus answered
them, “Have not I chosen you twelve,
“and one of you is a devil?” He spake
of Judas Iscariot the son of Simon: for
he it was that should betray him, being
one of the twelve.

After these things Jesus walked in
Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry,
because the Jews sought to kill him.

¹Mark vi. 56—¹And whithersoever he entered, into vil-
vii. 5. lages, or cities, or country, they laid the
sick in the streets, and besought him
that they might touch if it were but the
border of his garment: and as many as
touched him were made whole.

Then came together unto him the
Pharisees, and certain of the scribes,
which came from Jerusalem. And when
they saw some of his disciples eat bread
with defiled, that is to say, with unwash-
en, hands, they found fault. (For the

pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders. And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups, and pots, brassen vessels, and of tables.) Then the pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands? ²But ²Mat. xv. 3, 4. he answered and said unto them, "Why
 "do ye also transgress the command-
 "ment of God by your tradition? For
 "God commanded, saying, ³Honour thy ³Mk. vii. 10-13.
 "father, and thy mother; and, Whoso
 "curseth father or mother, let him die
 "the death: but ye say, If a man shall
 "say to his father or mother, It is Cor-
 "ban, (that is to say, a gift,) by what-
 "soever thou mightest be profited by
 "me; ⁴and honour not his father or his ⁴Mat. xv. 6, 7.
 "mother, ⁵he shall be free. And ye
 "suffer him no more to do aught for his
 "father or his mother; making the
 "word of God of none effect through
 "your tradition, which ye have deli-
 "vered: and many such like things ye
 "do. ⁶Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias ⁶Mark vii. 6.
 "prophesy of you, ⁷as it is written, ⁷This ⁷Mat. xv. 8, 9.

- “people draweth nigh unto me with
 “their mouth, and honoureth me with
 “their lips; but their heart is far from
 “me. But in vain they do worship me,
 “teaching for doctrines the command-
⁷Mark vii. 8, 9. “ments of men. ⁷For laying aside the
 “commandment of God, ye hold the
 “tradition of men, as the washing of
 “pots and cups: and many other such
 “like things ye do.” And he said unto
 them, “Full well ye reject the com-
 “mandment of God, that ye may keep
 “your own tradition.”
- ⁸Mk. vii. 14, 15 ⁸And when he had called all the peo-
 ple unto him, he said unto them,
 “Hearken unto me every one of you,
 “and understand: there is nothing from
⁹Mat xv. 11. “without a man, that entering into ⁹the
 “mouth ⁹can defile him: but the things
¹⁰Mk. vii. 15-17 “which come out of ⁹the mouth, ¹⁰those
 “are they that defile the man. If any
 “man have ears to hear, let him hear.”
 And when he was entered into the house
¹¹Mt. xv. 12-15 from the people, ¹¹then came his disciples
 and said unto him, Knowest thou that
 the pharisees were offended, after they
 heard this saying? But he answered
 and said, “Every plant, which my hea-
 “venly Father hath not planted, shall
 “be rooted up. Let them alone: they
 “be blind leaders of the blind. And if

"the blind lead the blind, both shall
 "fall into the ditch." Then answered
 Peter, and said unto him, Declare unto
 us this parable. ¹²And he saith unto ¹²Mk.vii.18,19
 them, "Are ye so without understanding
 "also? Do ye not perceive that what-
 "soever thing from without entereth into
 "the man, it cannot defile him; because
 "it entereth not into his heart; but
 " ¹³whatsoever entereth in at the mouth ¹³Mat. xv. 17.
 "goeth into the belly, and is cast out
 "into the draught, ¹²purging all meats?"
¹⁴And he said, ¹⁵"But those things which ¹⁴Mark vii. 20.
 "proceed out of the mouth come forth ¹⁵Mat. xv. 18.
 "from the heart; and they defile the
 "man. ¹⁶For from within, out of the ¹⁶Mk.vii.21,22
 "heart of men, proceed evil thoughts,
 "adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts,
 " ¹⁷false witness, ¹⁸covetousness, wicked- ¹⁷Matt. xv. 19.
 "ness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil ¹⁸Mk.vii.22,23
 "eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness: all
 "these evil things come from within,
 "and defile the man: ¹⁹but to eat with ¹⁹Mt. xv.20,21
 "unwashed hands defileth not a man."

Then Jesus went thence, and departed
 into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon; ²⁰and ²⁰Mk.vii.24,25
 entered into an house, and would have
 no man know it: but he could not be
 hid. For, ²¹behold a woman of Canaan, ²¹Mat. xv. 22.
²⁰whose young daughter had an unclean
 spirit, heard of him, and came ²¹out of

- ²²Mk.vii.25,26 the same coasts, ²²and fell at his feet :
(the woman was a Greek, a Syropheni-
cian by nation ;) and she besought him
that he would cast forth the devil out
²³Mt.xv.22-25 of her daughter ; ²³and cried unto him,
saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord,
thou son of David ; my daughter is
grievously vexed with a devil. But he
answered her not a word. And his dis-
ciples came and besought him, saying,
Send her away ; for she crieth after us.
But he answered and said, " I am not
" sent but unto the lost sheep of the
" house of Israel." Then came she and
worshipped him, saying, Lord help me.
- ²⁴Mk.vii.27,28 ²⁴But Jesus said unto her, " Let the
" children first be filled : for it is not
" meet to take the children's bread, and
" cast it unto the dogs." And she
- ²⁵Mat.xv.27,28 answered and said unto him, ²⁵Truth,
²⁴Lord : yet the dogs under the table eat
of the children's crumbs, ²⁵which fall
from their masters' table. Then Jesus
answered and said unto her, " O woman,
" great is thy faith : be it unto thee
²⁶Mark vii. 29. " even as thou wilt ; ²⁶for this saying go
" thy way ; the devil is gone out of thy
" daughter." ²³And her daughter was
- ²⁷Mk.vii.30,31 made whole from that very hour. ²⁷And
when she was come to her house, she
found the devil gone out, and her
daughter laid upon the bed.

And again departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came ²⁶nigh ²⁷unto ²⁸Mt. xv. 29-31 the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis; ²⁹and went up into a mountain, and sat down there. And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them: insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see.

³⁰And they bring unto him one that ³¹Mk. vii. 32-37 was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him. And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue; and looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, "Ephphatha," that is, Be opened. And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain. And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it; and were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and

- ³⁰Matt. xv. 31. the dumb to speak. ³⁰And they glorified the God of Israel.
- ³¹Mk. viii. 1-3. ³¹In those days the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them, "I have compassion "on the multitude, because they have "now been with me three days, and have "nothing to eat: and if I send them "away fasting to their own houses, they "will faint by the way:" for divers of
- ³²Mat. xv. 33. them came from far. ³²And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to
- ³³Mk. viii. 5-8. fill so great a multitude? ³³And he asked them, "How many loaves have ye?" And they said, Seven. And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them; and they did set them before the people. And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also
- ³⁴Matt. xv. 37. before them. So they did ³⁴all ³⁵eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left seven baskets ³⁴full.
- ³⁵Mt. xv. 38, 39. ³⁵And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children. And he sent away the multitude.
- ³⁶Mk. viii. 10-13 ³⁶And straightway he entered into a

ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha. And the pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him. And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, "Why doth this generation seek after a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation." And he left them, and entering into the ship again departed to the other side, ³⁷and came into the coasts of Magdala. ³⁷Mat. xv. 39—
xvi. 5.

The pharisees also with the sadducees came, and, tempting, desired him that he would show them a sign from heaven. He answered and said unto them, "When it is evening, ye say, It will be fair weather: for the sky is red. And in the morning, It will be foul weather to-day: for the sky is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites! ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not discern the signs of the times? A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas." And he left them and departed.

And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread, ³⁸neither had they in the ship ³⁸Mk. viii. 14.

- ³⁹Mat. xvi. 6. with them more than one loaf. ³⁹Then
⁴⁰Mark viii. 15. Jesus ⁴⁰charged them, saying, ³⁹“ Take
“ heed and beware of the leaven of the
“ pharisees and of the sadducees, ⁴⁰and
⁴¹Mat. xvi. 7, 8. “ of the leaven of Herod.” ⁴¹And they
reasoned among themselves, saying, It
is because we have taken no bread.
Which when Jesus perceived, he said
unto them, “ O ye of little faith, why
“ reason ye among yourselves, because
⁴²Mk. viii. 17-21 “ ye have brought no bread ? ⁴²perceive
“ ye not yet, neither understand ? have
“ ye your heart yet hardened ? having
“ eyes, see ye not ? and having ears,
“ hear ye not ? and do ye not remem-
“ ber ? When I broke the five loaves
“ among five thousand, how many bas-
“ kets full of fragments took ye up ?”
They say unto him, Twelve. “ And
“ when the seven among four thousand,
“ how many baskets full of fragments
“ took ye up ?” And they said, Seven.
And he said unto them, “ How is it that
⁴³Mt. xvi. 11, 12 “ ye do not understand ⁴³that I spake it
“ not to you concerning bread, that ye
“ should beware of the leaven of the
“ pharisees and of the sadducees ?”
Then understood they how that he bade
them not beware of the leaven of bread,
but of the doctrine of the pharisees and
of the sadducees.
-

"And he cometh to Bethsaida; and ⁴⁴Mk.viii.22-27 they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him. And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw aught. And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking. After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly. And he sent him away to his house, saying, "Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town."

And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cæsarea Philippi: and by the way ⁴⁵it came to pass, as he was ⁴⁵Luke ix. 18. alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying; ⁴⁶"Whom do men say that I the Son of ⁴⁶Mt.xvi.13,14 "man am?" And they ⁴⁷answering ⁴⁶said, ⁴⁷Luke ix. 19. Some say that thou art John the Baptist: ⁴⁷but some say, Elias; and others say, that ⁴⁶Jeremias, or one of the ⁴⁷old ⁴⁶prophets ⁴⁷is risen again. ⁴⁸He saith ⁴⁸Mt.xvi.15-20 unto them, "But whom say ye that I "am?" And Simon Peter answered and said ⁴⁹unto him, ⁴⁸Thou art the ⁴⁹Mk. viii. 29. Christ, the Son of the living God. And Jesus answered and said unto him,

- “Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona:
 “for flesh and blood hath not revealed
 “it unto thee, but my Father which is
 “in heaven. And I say also unto thee,
 “Thou art Peter, and upon this rock I
 “will build my church; and the gates
 “of hell shall not prevail against it.
 “And I will give unto thee the keys of
 “the kingdom of heaven: and whatso-
 “ever thou shalt bind on earth shall be
 “bound in heaven: and whatsoever
 “thou shalt loose on earth shall be
⁵⁰Lk. ix. 21, 22 “loosed in heaven.” Then ⁵⁰straitly
⁴⁸charged he his disciples, ⁵⁰and com-
 manded them ⁴⁸that they should tell no
 man that he was Jesus the Christ.
⁵¹Mat. xvi. 21. ⁵¹From that time forth began Jesus to
 show unto his disciples, how that he
 must go unto Jerusalem, ⁴⁹saying, “The
 “Son of man must suffer many things,
⁵²Mk. viii 31 32 “and be rejected of the elders, ⁵²and of
 “the chief priests, and scribes, and be
 “killed, and after three days rise again.”
⁵³Mat. xvi. 22. And he spake that saying openly. ⁵³Then
 Peter took him, and began to rebuke
 him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord :
⁵⁴Mark viii. 33. this shall not be unto thee. ⁵⁴But when
 he had turned about and looked on his
 disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying,
⁵⁵Mat. xvi. 23. “Get thee behind me, Satan: ⁵⁵thou art
 “an offence unto me: for thou savourest

“not the things that be of God, but
“those that be of men.”

“And when he had called the people ⁶⁶Mark viii.34.
unto him with his disciples also, he said
unto them, “Whosoever will come after
“me, let him deny himself, and take up
“his cross ⁶⁷Luke ix. 23. ⁶⁸Mk.viii34-36
“and follow me. For
“whosoever will save his life shall lose
“it; but whosoever shall lose his life
“for my sake and the gospel’s, the same
“shall save it. For what shall it profit
“a man, if he shall gain the whole
“world, and lose his own soul, ⁶⁹or be ⁷⁰Luke ix. 25.
“cast away? ⁷¹or what shall a man give ⁷²Mk.viii37,38
“in exchange for his soul? Whoso-
“ever therefore shall be ashamed of me
“and of my words in this adulterous
“and sinful generation; of him also
“shall the Son of man be ashamed,
“⁷³when he shall come in his own glory, ⁷⁴Luke ix. 26.
“and in his Father’s, and of the holy
“angels: ⁷⁵and then he shall reward ⁷⁶Mat. xvi. 27.
“every man according to his works.”
⁷⁷And he said unto them, “Verily I say ⁷⁸Mark ix. 1.
“unto you, that there be some of them
“that stand here, which shall not taste
“of death, till they have seen ⁷⁹the Son ⁸⁰Mat. xvi. 28.
“of man coming in his kingdom ⁸¹with
“power.”

⁸²And it came to pass about an eight ⁸³Luke ix. 28.
days after these sayings, ⁸⁴Jesus taketh ⁸⁵Mat. xvii. 1.

- Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart ⁶⁷by themselves, ⁶⁸to pray ; ⁶⁷and he was transfigured before them.
- ⁶⁸Luke ix. 29. ⁶⁸And as he prayed, the fashion of his
- ⁶⁹Mat. xvii. 2. countenance was altered, ⁶⁹and his face
- ⁷⁰Mark ix. 3. did shine as the sun. ⁷⁰And his raiment became shining, ⁶⁹white and glistening ⁶⁹as the light, ⁷⁰exceeding white as snow ; so as no fuller on earth can white them.
- ⁷¹Mat. xvii. 3. ⁷¹And, behold, there appeared unto them
- ⁷²Lk. ix. 30, 31. ⁷²two men, which were Moses and Elias ;
- ⁷³Mark ix. 4. who appeared in glory : ⁷³and they were
- ⁷⁴Lk. ix. 31-33. talking with Jesus, ⁷⁴and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem. But Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep : and when they were awake they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him. And it came to pass, as they departed from him, ⁷⁵then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here : if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles ; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for
- ⁷⁶Mark ix. 6. Elias. ⁷⁶For he wist not what to say ; for
- ⁷⁷Mat. xvii. 5. they were sore afraid. ⁷⁷While he yet
- ⁷⁸Lk. ix. 34, 35. ⁷⁸thus spake, ⁷⁷behold, ⁷⁸there came ⁷⁷a bright cloud, ⁷⁸and overshadowed them : and they feared as they entered into the
- ⁷⁹Mat. xvii. 5, 6 cloud : ⁷⁹and, behold, ⁷⁸there came a

a voice out of the cloud, ⁷⁹which said, This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him. And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid. ⁸⁰And when ⁸⁰Luke ix. 36. the voice was past, ⁸¹Jesus came and ⁸¹Mat. xvii. 7. touched them, and said, "Arise, and be "not afraid." ⁸²And suddenly when ⁸²Mark ix. 8. they had ⁸³lifted up their eyes, and ⁸³Mat. xvii. 8 ⁸²looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

⁸⁴And as they came down from the ⁸⁴Mat. xvii. 9. mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, "Tell the vision to no man, until the "Son of man be risen again from the "dead." ⁸⁵And they kept it close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen. ⁸⁵And they ⁸⁵Mark ix. 10. kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean. ⁸⁶And his ⁸⁶Mt. xvii. 10, 11 disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elias must first come? And Jesus answered and ⁸⁷told ⁸⁷Mark ix. 12. them, "Elias verily cometh first, and "restoreth all things;" and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought. "But I say unto you that Elias is ⁸⁸in- ⁸⁸Mark ix. 13. "deed ⁸⁹come already, and they knew ⁸⁹Mat. xvii. 12.

152 JESUS SPEAKS OF JOHN THE BAPTIST.

"him not, but have John unto him.
"whosoever they listed. "as it is written
"of him. "Likewise shall also the Son
"Mat xvi. 13. "of man suffer of them." "Then the
disciples understood that he spake unto
them of John the Baptist.

SECTION V.

From the Cure of the Lunatic Child,—to the Healing, at the Pool of Siloam, of the Man Born Blind.

¹AND it came to pass, that on the next ¹Luke ix. 37.
day, when they were come down from
the hill, ²and when he came to his dis- ²Mk. ix. 14-16.
ciples, he saw a great multitude about
them, and the scribes questioning with
them. And straightway all the people,
when they beheld him, were greatly
amazed, and running to him saluted
him. And he asked the scribes, "What
"question ye with them?" ³And there ³Mat. xvii. 14.
came to him a certain man ⁴of the com- ⁴Luke ix. 38.
pany, ⁵kneeling down to him, ⁴and cried
out, saying, ⁶Lord, have mercy on my ⁵Mat. xvii. 15.
son: for he is lunatic, and sore vexed.
⁶Master, I have brought unto thee my ⁶Mark ix. 17
son: ⁷I beseech thee, look upon my
son: for he is mine only child; ⁶which

⁷Mark ix. 18. hath a dumb spirit; ⁷and wheresoever
⁸Luke ix. 39. he taketh him, ⁸he suddenly crieth out,
and ⁷he teareth him: and he foameth
⁸again, ⁷and gnasheth with his teeth;
and pineth away, ⁸and bruising him
⁹Mat. xvii. 16. hardly, departeth from him. ⁹And I
¹⁰Lk. ix. 40, 41. brought him to thy disciples; ¹⁰and I
besought thy disciples to cast him out;
¹¹Mat. xvii. 17. and they could not ⁹cure him. ¹¹Then
Jesus answered and said, "O faithless
"and perverse generation, how long
"shall I be with you? how long shall
"I suffer you? bring ¹⁰thy son hither
¹²Mk. ix. 20-27 "to me." ¹²And they brought him unto
¹³Lk. ix. 42, 43. him: and ¹³as he was yet a coming,
¹²when he saw him, straightway the spirit
tare him; and he fell on the ground,
and wallowed foaming. And he asked
his father, "How long is it ago since
"this came unto him?" And he said,
Of a child. And oftentimes it hath cast
him into the fire, and into the waters,
to destroy him: but if thou canst do
any thing, have compassion on us, and
help us. Jesus said unto him, "If thou
"canst believe, all things are possible
"to him that believeth." And straight-
way the father of the child cried out,
and said with tears, Lord, I believe;
help thou mine unbelief. When Jesus
saw that the people came running toge-

ther, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, "Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him." And the spirit cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead. But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose. ¹⁴And the ¹⁴Mat. xvii. 18. child was cured from that very hour. ¹³And Jesus delivered him again to his father. And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. ¹⁵And when ¹⁵Mark ix. 28. he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out? ¹⁶And Jesus said ¹⁶Mt. xvii. 20, 21 unto them, "Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you. Howbeit this kind ¹⁷can come forth by nothing, but by ¹⁷Mk. ix. 29, 30. prayer and fasting."

And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know it. ¹⁸And while ¹⁸Mat. xvii. 22. they abode in Galilee, and ¹³wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, ¹⁹he taught his disciples, and said unto ¹⁹Mark ix. 31.

156 JESUS WORKS A MIRACLE, TO PAY TRIBUTE.

²⁰Luke ix. 44. them, ²⁰“ Let these sayings sink down
“ into your ears, for ¹⁹the Son of man
¹⁸shall be betrayed ¹⁹into the hands of
“ men, and they shall kill him; and
“ after that he is killed, he shall rise the
²¹Mat. xvii. 23. “ third day.” ²¹And they were exceeding
²²Luke ix. 45. sorry. ²²But they understood not this
saying, and it was hid from them, that
they perceived it not: and they feared
to ask him of that saying.

²³Mt. xvii. 24—
xviii. 1. ²³And when they were come to Capernaum,
they that received tribute money
came to Peter, and said, Doth not your
master pay tribute? He saith, Yes.
And when he was come into the house,
Jesus prevented him, saying, “ What
“ thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do
“ the kings of the earth take custom or
“ tribute? of their own children or of
“ strangers.” Peter saith unto him, Of
strangers. Jesus saith unto him, “ Then
“ are the children free. Notwithstand-
“ ing, lest we should offend them, go
“ thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and
“ take up the fish that first cometh up;
“ and when thou hast opened his mouth,
“ thou shalt find a piece of money: that
“ take, and give unto them for me and
“ thee.”

At the same time came the disciples
unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest

in the kingdom of heaven? ²⁴And he ²⁴Mk. ix. 33-35 asked them, "What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way?" But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, ²⁵which of them ²⁴should be the ²⁵Lk. ix. 46, 47. greatest. And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, "If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all."

²⁶And Jesus, ²⁶perceiving the thought of ²⁶Mat. xviii. 2. their heart, ²⁶called a little child unto him, and set him ²⁶by him ²⁶in the midst of them: ²⁷and when he had taken him ²⁷Mark ix. 36. in his arms, he said unto them, ²⁸"Verily, ²⁸Mat. xviii 3-5 "I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven. And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name, receiveth me; ²⁹and whosoever shall receive me, ²⁹Mark ix. 37. "receiveth not me, but him that sent me: ³⁰for he that is least among you ³⁰Luke ix. 48. "all, the same shall be great. ³¹But ³¹Mt. xviii. 6-8 "whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

- "Woe unto the world because of
 "offences! for it must needs be that
 "offences come; but woe to that man
 "by whom the offence cometh! Where-
³²Mark ix. 43. "fore ³²if thy hand offend thee, cut it off,
 "and cast *it* from thee: ³²it is better
 "for thee to enter into life maimed,
 "rather ³²than having two hands ³¹to be
³³Mk. ix. 43-46 "cast into ³³hell, into the fire that never
 "shall be quenched: where their worm
 "dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.
 "And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off:
 "it is better for thee to enter halt into
 "life, than having two feet to be cast
 "into hell, into the fire that never shall
 "be quenched: where their worm dieth
 "not, and the fire is not quenched.
³⁴Mat. xviii. 9. "And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it
 "out, and cast it from thee: it is better
³⁵Mark ix. 47. "for thee to enter into ³⁴the kingdom of
 "God ³⁴with one eye, rather than having
³⁶Mk. ix. 48-50 "two eyes to be cast into hell fire: ³⁶where
 "their worm dieth not, and the fire is
 "not quenched. For every one shall be
 "salted with fire, and every sacrifice
 "shall be salted with salt. Salt is good;
 "but if the salt have lost his saltness,
 "wherewith will ye season it? Have
 "salt in yourselves, and have peace one
 "with another."
³⁷Mt. xviii. 10-35. ³⁷"Take heed that ye despise not one

“ of these little ones : for I say unto you,
“ That in heaven their angels do always
“ behold the face of my Father which is
“ in heaven. For the Son of man is
“ come to save that which was lost. How
“ think ye ? If a man have an hundred
“ sheep, and one of them be gone astray,
“ doth he not leave the ninety and nine,
“ and goeth into the mountains, and seek-
“ eth that which is gone astray ? And
“ if so be that he find it, verily I say
“ unto you, he rejoiceth more of that
“ sheep, than of the ninety and nine
“ which went not astray. Even so it is
“ not the will of your Father which is in
“ heaven, that one of these little ones
“ should perish.

“ Moreover if thy brother shall tres-
“ pass against thee, go and tell him his
“ fault between thee and him alone : if
“ he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy
“ brother. But if he will not hear thee,
“ then take with thee one or two more,
“ that in the mouth of two or three wit-
“ nesses every word may be established.
“ And if he shall neglect to hear them,
“ tell it unto the church : but if he neg-
“ lect to hear the church, let him be unto
“ thee as an heathen man and a publican.

“ Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever
“ ye shall bind on earth shall be bound

“in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall
“loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.
“Again I say unto you, That if two of
“you shall agree on earth, as touching
“any thing that they shall ask, it shall
“be done for them of my Father which
“is in heaven. For where two or three
“are gathered together in my name, there
“am I in the midst of them.”

Then came Peter to him, and said,
Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against
me, and I forgive him? till seven times?
Jesus saith unto him, “I say not unto
“thee, Until seven times: but, Until
“seventy times seven. Therefore is the
“kingdom of heaven likened unto a cer-
“tain king, which would take account
“of his servants. And when he had be-
“gun to reckon, one was brought unto
“him, which owed him ten thousand
“talents. But for as much as he had
“not to pay, his lord commanded him
“to be sold, and his wife, and children,
“and all that he had, and payment to
“be made. The servant therefore fell
“down and worshipped him, saying,
“Lord, have patience with me, and I
“will pay thee all. Then the lord of
“that servant was moved with compas-
“sion, and loosed him, and forgave him
“the debt. But the same servant went

“out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which owed him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest. And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt. So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done. Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me: shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee? And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him. So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother, their trespasses.”

²⁸And John answered him, saying, ³⁸Mk. ix. 38-41 Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us: and we forbad him, because he followeth not ³⁹with ³⁸us. But Jesus said ³⁹unto him, ³⁹Lk. ix. 49, 50.

38“ Forbid him not: for there is no man
 “ which shall do a miracle in my name,
 “ that can lightly speak evil of me. For
 “ he that is not against us is on our part.
 “ For whosoever shall give you a cup of
 “ water to drink in my name, because ye
 “ belong to Christ, verily I say unto you,
 “ he shall not lose his reward.”

40“Luke x. 1-16. 40After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come. Therefore said he unto them, “The harvest truly is great, but the labourers
 “ are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of
 “ the harvest, that he would send forth
 “ labourers into his harvest. Go your
 “ ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs
 “ among wolves. Carry neither purse,
 “ nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no
 “ man by the way. And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be
 “ to this house. And if the son of peace
 “ be there, your peace shall rest upon it:
 “ if not, it shall turn to you again. And
 “ in the same house remain, eating and
 “ drinking such things as they give: for
 “ the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go
 “ not from house to house. And into
 “ whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set

"before you : and heal the sick that are
 "therein, and say unto them, The king-
 "dom of God is come nigh unto you.
 "But into whatsoever city ye enter, and
 "they receive you not, go your ways out
 "into the streets of the same, and say,
 "Even the very dust of your city, which
 "cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against
 "you : notwithstanding be ye sure of
 "this, that the kingdom of God is come
 "nigh unto you. But I say unto you,
 "that it shall be more tolerable in that
 "day for Sodom, than for that city.
 "Woe unto thee, Chorazin ! woe unto
 "thee, Bethsaida ! for if the mighty
 "works had been done in Tyre and
 "Sidon, which have been done in you,
 "they had a great while ago repented,
 "sitting in sackcloth and ashes. But it
 "shall be more tolerable for Tyre and
 "Sidon at the judgment, than for you.
 "And thou, Capernaum, which art ex-
 "alted to heaven, shalt be thrust down
 "to hell. He that heareth you, heareth
 "me ; and he that despiseth you despi-
 "seth me ; and he that despiseth me
 "despiseth him that sent me."

"Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles ^{"John vii.2.—}
 was at hand. His brethren therefore ^{x. 21.}
 said unto him, Depart hence, and go
 into Judæa, that thy disciples also may

see the works that thou doest. For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, show thyself to the world. For neither did his brethren believe in him. Then Jesus said unto them, "My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready. The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil. Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; for my time is not yet full come." When he had said these words unto them, he abode still in Galilee. But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he? And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people. Howbeit no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews.

Now about the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught. And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned? Jesus answered them, and

said, "My doctrine is not mine, but his
"that sent me. If any man will do his
"will, he shall know of the doctrine,
"whether it be of God, or whether I
"speak of myself. He that speaketh of
"himself seeketh his own glory: but he
"that seeketh his glory that sent him,
"the same is true, and no unrighteous-
"ness is in him. Did not Moses give
"you the law, and yet none of you keep-
"eth the law? Why go ye about to
"kill me?" The people answered and
said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth
about to kill thee? Jesus answered and
said unto them, "I have done one work,
"and ye all marvel. Moses therefore
"gave unto you circumcision; (not be-
"cause it is of Moses, but of the fathers;)
"and ye on the sabbath day circumcise
"a man. If a man on the sabbath day
"receive circumcision, that the law of
"Moses should not be broken; are ye
"angry at me, because I have made a
"man every whit whole on the sabbath
"day? Judge not according to the
"appearance, but judge righteous judg-
"ment."

Then said some of them of Jerusalem,
Is not this he, whom they seek to kill?
But, lo, he speaketh boldly, and they
say nothing unto him. Do the rulers

know indeed that this is the very Christ? Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is. Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, "Ye
" both know me, and ye know whence I
" am: and I am not come of myself, but
" he that sent me is true, whom ye know
" not. But I know him: for I am from
" him, and he hath sent me."

Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come. And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this man hath done?

The pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him; and the pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him. Then said Jesus unto them, "Yet a little while am
" I with you, and then I go unto him
" that sent me. Ye shall seek me, and
" shall not find me: and where I am,
" thither ye cannot come." Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles? What manner of saying is this that he said,

Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, "If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink. He that believeth on me, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water." (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.) Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet. Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, shall Christ come out of Galilee? Hath not the Scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was? So there was a division among the people because of him. And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him. Then came the officers to the chief priests and pharisees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him? The officers answered, Never man spake like this man. Then answered them the pharisees, Are ye also deceived? Have any of the rulers

or of the pharisees believed on him ? But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed. Nicodemus saith unto them, (he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them,) Doth our law judge any man, before it hear him, and know what he doeth ? They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee ? Search, and look : for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet. And every man went unto his own house. Jesus went unto the mount of Olives.

And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him ; and he sat down, and taught them. And the scribes and pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery ; and when they had set her in the midst, they say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act. Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned : but what sayest thou ? This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not. So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, " He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her." And

again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground. And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last : and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst. When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, " Woman, where are those thine accusers ? hath no man condemned thee ? " She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, " Neither do I condemn thee : go, and sin no more."

Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, " I am the light of the world : " he that followeth me shall not walk in " darkness, but shall have the light of " life." The pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thyself ; thy record is not true. Jesus answered and said unto them, " Though " I bear record of myself, yet my record " is true : for I know whence I came " and whither I go ; but ye cannot tell " whence I come, and whither I go " Ye judge after the flesh ; I judge no " man. And yet if I judge, my judgment is true : for I am not alone, but " I and the Father that sent me. It is " also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true. I am one

“that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.” Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, “Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.” These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him; for his hour was not yet come.

Then said Jesus again unto them, “I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.” Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself, because he saith, Whither I go ye cannot come. And he said unto them, “Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world. I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.” Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, “Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning. I have many things to say and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.” They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

Then Jesus said unto them, "When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things. And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him." As he spake these words, many believed on him. Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, "If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed; and ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free." They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free? Jesus answered them, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin. And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Son abideth ever. If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed. I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you. I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your Father." They answered and said unto him, Abraham is

our father. Jesus saith unto them, "If
"ye were Abraham's children, ye would
"do the works of Abraham. But now
"ye seek to kill me, a man that hath
"told you the truth, which I have heard
"of God: this did not Abraham. Ye
"do the deeds of your father." Then
said they to him, We be not born of
fornication; we have one father, even
God. Jesus saith unto them, "If God
"were your Father, ye would love me:
"for I proceeded forth and came from
"God; neither came I of myself, but he
"sent me. Why do ye not understand
"my speech? even because ye cannot
"hear my word. Ye are of your father
"the devil, and the lusts of your father
"ye will do. He was a murderer from
"the beginning, and abode not in the
"truth, because there is no truth in him.
"When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh
"of his own: for he is a liar, and the
"father of it. And because I tell you
"the truth, ye believe me not. Which
"of you convinceth me of sin? And if
"I say the truth, why do ye not believe
"me? He that is of God heareth God's
"words: ye therefore hear them not,
"because ye are not of God."

Then answered the Jews, and said
unto him, Say we not well that thou art

a Samaritan, and hast a devil? Jesus answered, "I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me. And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth. Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death." Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death. Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself? Jesus answered, "If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God: yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying. Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad." Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham? Jesus said unto them, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am." Then took they up stones, to cast at

him : but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them ; and so passed by.

And as Jesus passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth. And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind ? Jesus answered, " Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents : but that the works of God should be made manifest in him. I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day : the night cometh, when no man can work. As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world." When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay, and said unto him, " Go, wash in the pool of Siloam," (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing. The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged ? Some said, This is he : others said, He is like him : but he said, I am he. Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened ? He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus

made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash : and I went and washed, and I received sight. Then said they unto him, Where is he ? He said, I know not.

They brought to the pharisees him that aforetime was blind. And it was the sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes. Then again the pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see. Therefore said some of the pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles ? And there was a division among them. They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes ? He said, He is a prophet. But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight. And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind ? how then doth he now see ? His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind : but by what means he

now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself. These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue. Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him.

Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner. He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see. Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes? He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear it again? will ye also be his disciples? Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are Moses' disciples. We know that God spake unto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is. The man answered and said unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes. Now we know that God heareth not sinners but if any man be a worshipper of God

and doeth his will, him he heareth. Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind. If this man were not of God, he could do nothing. They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us ? And they cast him out.

Jesus heard that they had cast him out ; and when he had found him, he said unto him, "Dost thou believe on "the Son of God ?" He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him ? And Jesus said unto him, "Thou hast both seen him, and it "is he that talketh with thee." And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him. And Jesus said, "For judgment I am come into this world, that "they which see not might see ; and that they which see might be made blind." And some of the pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also ? Jesus said unto them, "If ye were blind, ye should have "no sin : but now ye say, We see ; therefore your sin remaineth.

"Verily, verily, I say unto you, He "that entereth not by the door into the "sheepfold, but climbeth up some other "way, the same is a thief and a robber.

“But he that entereth in by the door is
 “the shepherd of the sheep. To him
 “the porter openeth; and the sheep hear
 “his voice: and he calleth his own sheep
 “by name, and leadeth them out. And
 “when he putteth forth his own sheep,
 “he goeth before them, and the sheep
 “follow him: for they know his voice.
 “And a stranger will they not follow,
 “but will flee from him: for they know
 “not the voice of strangers.” This pa-
 rable spake Jesus unto them: but they
 understood not what things they were
 which he spake unto them.

Then said Jesus unto them again,
 “Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the
 “door of the sheep. All that ever came
 “before me are thieves and robbers: but
 “the sheep did not hear them. I am
 “the door: by me if any man enter in,
 “he shall be saved, and shall go in and
 “out, and find pasture. The thief com-
 “eth not, but for to steal, and to kill,
 “and to destroy: I am come that they
 “might have life, and that they might
 “have it more abundantly. I am the
 “good shepherd: the good shepherd giv-
 “eth his life for the sheep. But he that
 “is an hireling, and not the shepherd,
 “whose own the sheep are not, seeth the
 “wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and

“fleeth : and the wolf catcheth them,
“and scattereth the sheep. The hireling
“fleeth, because he is an hireling, and
“careth not for the sheep. I am the
“good shepherd, and know my sheep,
“and am known of mine. As the Fa-
“ther knoweth me, even so know I the
“Father : and I lay down my life for the
“sheep. And other sheep I have which
“are not of this fold : them also I must
“bring, and they shall hear my voice ;
“and there shall be one fold, and one
“shepherd. Therefore doth my Father
“love me, because I lay down my life,
“that I might take it again. No man
“taketh it from me, but I lay it down
“of myself. I have power to lay it
“down, and I have power to take it
“again. This commandment have I
“received of my Father.”

There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings. And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad ; why hear ye him ? Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind ?

SECTION VI.

*From the return of the Seventy Disciples,—to the
triumphant entry of Jesus into Jerusalem.*

¹Luke x. 17.—¹AND the seventy returned again with
xi. 13. joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are
subject unto us through thy name. And
he said unto them, “I beheld Satan as
“lightning fall from heaven. Behold,
“I give unto you power to tread on ser-
“pents and scorpions, and over all the
“power of the enemy: and nothing
“shall by any means hurt you. Not-
“withstanding in this rejoice not, that
“the spirits are subject unto you; but
“rather rejoice, because your names are
“written in heaven.”

In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit,
and said, “I thank thee, O Father,
“Lord of heaven and earth, that thou
“hast hid these things from the wise
“and prudent, and hast revealed them

“unto babes: even so, Father; for so
“it seemed good in thy sight. All
“things are delivered unto me of my
“Father: and no man knoweth who
“the Son is, but the Father; and who
“the Father is, but the Son, and he to
“whom the Son will reveal him.” And
he turned him unto his disciples, and said
privately, “Blessed are the eyes which
“see the things that ye see: for I tell
“you that many prophets and kings
“have desired to see those things which
“ye see, and have not seen them; and
“to hear those things which ye hear,
“and have not heard them.”

And, behold, a certain lawyer stood
up, and tempted him, saying, Master,
what shall I do to inherit eternal life?
He said unto him, “What is written in
“the law? how readest thou?” And
he answering said, Thou shalt love the
Lord thy God with all thy heart, and
with all thy soul, and with all thy
strength, and with all thy mind; and
thy neighbour as thyself. And he said
unto him, “Thou hast answered right:
“this do, and thou shalt live.” But he,
willing to justify himself, said unto
Jesus, And who is my neighbour? And
Jesus answering said, “A certain man
“went down from Jerusalem to Jericho,

“and fell among thieves, which stripped
“him of his raiment, and wounded him,
“and departed, leaving him half dead.
“And by chance there came down a
“certain priest that way : and when he
“saw him, he passed by on the other
“side. And likewise a Levite, when he
“was at the place, came and looked on
“him, and passed by on the other side.
“But a certain Samaritan, as he jour-
“neyed, came where he was : and when
“he saw him, he had compassion on
“him, and went to him, and bound up
“his wounds, pouring in oil and wine,
“and set him on his own beast, and
“brought him to an inn, and took care
“of him. And on the morrow, when
“he departed, he took out two pence,
“and gave them to the host, and said
“unto him, Take care of him ; and
“whatsoever thou spendest more, when
“I come again, I will repay thee.
“Which now of these three, thinkest
“thou, was neighbour unto him that
“fell among the thieves ?” And he
said, He that showed mercy on him.
Then said Jesus unto him, “Go, and
“do thou likewise.”

Now it came to pass, as they went,
that he entered into a certain village :
and a certain woman, named Martha,

received him into her house. And she had a sister, called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word. But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me. And Jesus answered and said unto her, "Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things: but one thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good part which shall not be taken away from her."

And it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples. And he said unto them, "When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth. Give us day by day our daily bread. And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil."

And he said unto them, "Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto

“ him, Friend, lend me three loaves ; for
 “ a friend of mine in his journey is come
 “ to me, and I have nothing to set be-
 “ fore him ? And he from within shall
 “ answer and say, Trouble me not : the
 “ door is now shut, and my children are
 “ with me in bed ; I cannot rise and
 “ give thee. I say unto you, Though
 “ he will not rise and give him, because
 “ he is his friend, yet because of his
 “ importunity he will rise and give him
 “ as many as he needeth. And I say
 “ unto you, Ask, and it shall be given
 “ you ; seek, and ye shall find ; knock,
 “ and it shall be opened unto you. For
 “ every one that asketh receiveth ; and
 “ he that seeketh findeth ; and to him
 “ that knocketh it shall be opened. If
 “ a son shall ask bread of any of you
 “ that is a father, will he give him a
 “ stone ? or if he ask a fish, will he for a
 “ fish give him a serpent ; or if he shall
 “ ask an egg, will he offer him a scor-
 “ pion ? If ye then, being evil, know
 “ how to give good gifts unto your chil-
 “ dren : how much more shall your hea-
 “ venly Father give the Holy Spirit to
 “ them that ask him ?”

²Lk. xiii. 10 —
 xvii. 10.

²And he was teaching in one of the
 synagogues on the sabbath. And, be-
 hold, there was a woman which had a

spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up herself. And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, "Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity." And he laid his hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God. And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath day. The Lord then answered him, and said, "Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering? And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?" And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

Then said he, "Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it? It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took,

“and cast into his garden; and it grew,
 “and waxed a great tree; and the fowls
 “of the air lodged in the branches of
 “it.” And again he said, “Whereunto
 “shall I liken the kingdom of God?
 “It is like leaven, which a woman took
 “and hid in three measures of meal, till
 “the whole was leavened.”

And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem.

Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them, “Strive to enter in at the
 “strait gate: for many, I say unto you,
 “will seek to enter in, and shall not be
 “able. When once the Master of the
 “house is risen up, and hath shut to
 “the door, and ye begin to stand with-
 “out, and to knock at the door, saying,
 “Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he
 “shall answer and say unto you, I know
 “you not whence ye are: then shall ye
 “begin to say, We have eaten and drunk
 “in thy presence, and thou hast taught
 “in our streets. But he shall say, I
 “tell you, I know you not whence ye
 “are; depart from me, all ye workers
 “of iniquity. There shall be weeping
 “and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall
 “see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob,

“and all the prophets, in the kingdom
“of God, and you yourselves thrust out.
“And they shall come from the east, and
“from the west, and from the north, and
“from the south, and shall sit down in
“the kingdom of God. And, behold,
“there are last which shall be first, and
“there are first which shall be last.”

The same day there came certain of the pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee. And he said unto them, “Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I
“cast out devils, and I do cures to-day
“and to-morrow, and the third day I
“shall be perfected. Nevertheless I
“must walk to-day, and to-morrow, and
“the day following: for it cannot be
“that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.
“O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest
“the prophets, and stonest them that
“are sent unto thee; how often would
“I have gathered thy children together,
“as a hen doth gather her brood under
“her wings, and ye would not! Behold,
“your house is left unto you desolate:
“and verily I say unto you, ye shall not
“see me, until the time come when ye
“shall say, Blessed is he that cometh
“in the name of the Lord.”

And it came to pass, as he went into

the house of one of the chief pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they watched him. And, behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy. And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and pharisees, saying, "Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day?" And they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go; and answered them, saying, "Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day?" And they could not answer him again to these things.

And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them, "When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him; and he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room. But when thou art bidden, go, and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of

“them that sit at meat with thee. For
“whosoever exalteth himself shall be
“abased; and he that humbleth him-
“self shall be exalted.”

Then said he also to him that bade him, “When thou makest a dinner or a
“supper, call not thy friends, nor thy
“brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy
“rich neighbours; lest they also bid
“thee again, and a recompence be made
“thee. But when thou makest a feast,
“call the poor, the maimed, the lame,
“the blind; and thou shalt be blessed;
“for they cannot recompense thee: for
“thou shalt be recompensed at the re-
“surrection of the just.”

And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God. Then said he unto him, “A certain man made
“a great supper, and bade many: and
“sent his servant at supper time to say
“to them that were bidden, Come;
“for all things are now ready. And
“they all with one consent began to
“make excuse. The first said unto him,
“I have bought a piece of ground, and
“I must needs go and see it: I pray
“thee have me excused. And another
“said, I have bought five yoke of oxen,

“and I go to prove them: I pray thee
 “have me excused. And another said,
 “I have married a wife, and therefore I
 “cannot come. So that servant came,
 “and showed his lord these things.
 “Then the master of the house being
 “angry said to his servant, Go out
 “quickly into the streets and lanes of
 “the city, and bring in hither the poor,
 “and the maimed, and the halt, and the
 “blind. And the servant said, Lord, it
 “is done as thou hast commanded, and
 “yet there is room. And the lord said
 “unto the servant, Go out into the high-
 “ways and hedges, and compel them to
 “come in, that my house may be filled.
 “For I say unto you, That none of
 “those men which were bidden shall
 “taste of my supper.”

And there went great multitudes with
 him: and he turned, and said unto them,
 “If any man come to me, and hate
 “not his father, and mother, and wife,
 “and children, and brethren, and sisters,
 “yea, and his own life also, he cannot
 “be my disciple. And whosoever doth
 “not bear his cross, and come after me,
 “cannot be my disciple. For which of
 “you, intending to build a tower, sitteth
 “not down first, and counteth the cost,
 “whether he have sufficient to finish it?

“Lest haply, after he hath laid the
“foundation, and is not able to finish
“it, all that behold it begin to mock
“him, saying, This man began to build,
“and was not able to finish. Or, what
“king, going to make war against ano-
“ther king, sitteth not down first, and
“consulteth whether he be able with
“ten thousand to meet him that cometh
“against him with twenty thousand?
“Or else, while the other is yet a great
“way off, he sendeth an ambassage,
“and desireth conditions of peace. So
“likewise, whosoever he be of you that
“forsaketh not all that he hath, he can-
“not be my disciple.

“Salt is good: but if the salt have
“lost his savour, wherewith shall it be
“seasoned? It is neither fit for the
“land, nor yet for the dunghill; but men
“cast it out. He that hath ears to
“hear, let him hear.”

Then drew near unto him all the
publicans and sinners for to hear him.
And the pharisees and scribes murmured,
saying, This man receiveth sinners, and
eateth with them. And he spake this
parable unto them, saying, “What man
“of you, having an hundred sheep, if
“he lose one of them, doth not leave
“the ninety and nine in the wilderness,

“and go after that which is lost, until
“he find it? And when he hath found
“it, he layeth it on his shoulders, re-
“joicing. And when he cometh home,
“he calleth together his friends and
“neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice
“with me; for I have found my sheep
“which was lost. I say unto you, that
“likewise joy shall be in heaven over
“one sinner that repenteth, more than
“over ninety and nine just persons,
“which need no repentance.

“Either what woman, having ten
“pieces of silver, if she lose one piece,
“doth not light a candle, and sweep the
“house, and seek diligently till she find
“it? and when she hath found it, she
“calleth her friends and her neighbours
“together, saying, Rejoice with me; for
“I have found the piece which I had
“lost. Likewise, I say unto you, there
“is joy in the presence of the angels of
“God over one sinner that repenteth.”

And he said, “A certain man had two
“sons: and the younger of them said
“to his father, Father, give me the por-
“tion of goods that falleth to me. And
“he divided unto them his living. And
“not many days after the younger son
“gathered all together, and took his
“journey into a far country, and there

“wasted his substance with riotous living. And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want. And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine. And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him. And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger! I will arise, and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee, and am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants. And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him. And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son. But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet: and bring hither the fatted calf,

“and kill it; and let us eat, and be
“merry: for this my son was dead, and is
“alive again; he was lost, and is found.
“And they began to be merry. Now
“his elder son was in the field: and as
“he came and drew nigh to the house,
“he heard music and dancing. And he
“called one of the servants, and asked
“what these things meant. And he said
“unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy
“father hath killed the fatted calf, be-
“cause he hath received him safe and
“sound. And he was angry, and would
“not go in: therefore came his father
“out, and entreated him. And he an-
“swering said to his father, Lo, these
“many years do I serve thee, neither
“transgressed I at any time thy com-
“mandment: and yet thou never gavest
“me a kid, that I might make merry
“with my friends: but as soon as this
“thy son was come, which hath devoured
“thy living with harlots, thou hast killed
“for him the fatted calf. And he said
“unto him, Son, thou art ever with me,
“all that I have is thine. It was meet
“that we should make merry, and be glad:
“for this thy brother was dead, and is
“alive again; and was lost, and is found.”

And he said also unto his disciples,
“There was a certain rich man, which

“had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods. And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward. Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my Lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed. I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses. So he called every one of his lord's debtors unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord? And he said, An hundred measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty. Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore. And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light. And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may

“receive you into everlasting habita-
“tions. He that is faithful in that
“which is least is faithful also in much :
“and he that is unjust in the least is
“unjust also in much. If therefore ye
“have not been faithful in the unright-
“eous mammon, who will commit to
“your trust the true riches ? And if
“ye have not been faithful in that which
“is another man’s, who shall give you
“that which is your own ? No servant
“can serve two masters : for either he
“will hate the one, and love the other ;
“or else he will hold to the one, and
“despise the other. Ye cannot serve
“God and mammon.”

And the pharisees also, who were
covetous, heard all these things : and
they derided him. And he said unto
them, “Ye are they which justify your-
“selves before men ; but God knoweth
“your hearts : for that which is highly
“esteemed among men is abomination
“in the sight of God. The Law and
“the Prophets were until John : since
“that time the kingdom of God is
“preached, and every man presseth into
“it. And it is easier for heaven and
“earth to pass, than one tittle of the
“Law to fail. Whosoever putteth away
“his wife, and marrieth another, com-

“mitteth adultery: and whosoever mar-
 “rieth her that is put away from her
 “husband committeth adultery.

“There was a certain rich man which
 “was clothed in purple and fine linen,
 “and fared sumptuously every day:
 “and there was a certain beggar named
 “Lazarus, which was laid at his gate
 “full of sores, and desiring to be fed
 “with the crumbs which fell from the
 “rich man's table: moreover the dogs
 “came and licked his sores. And it
 “came to pass, that the beggar died,
 “and was carried by the angels into
 “Abraham's bosom: the rich man also
 “died, and was buried; and in hell he
 “lift up his eyes, being in torments,
 “and seeth Abraham afar off, and La-
 “zarus in his bosom. And he cried
 “and said, Father Abraham, have mercy
 “on me, and send Lazarus, that he may
 “dip the tip of his finger in water, and
 “cool my tongue; for I am tormented
 “in this flame. But Abraham said,
 “Son, remember that thou in thy life-
 “time receivedst thy good things, and
 “likewise Lazarus evil things: but now
 “he is comforted, and thou art tor-
 “mented. And beside all this, between
 “us and you there is a great gulf fixed:
 “so that they which would pass from

“hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence. Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father’s house: for I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment. Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the Prophets; let them hear them. And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent. And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the Prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.”

Then said he unto his disciples, “It is impossible but that offences will come: but woe unto him, through whom they come! It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones. Take heed to yourselves: if thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him. And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.”

And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith. And the Lord said, "If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

"But which of you, having a servant plowing, or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat? And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink? Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not. So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do."

³And it came to pass, that when Jesus ³Mat. xix. 1. had finished these sayings, ⁴and the time ⁴Luke ix. 51. was come that he should be received up, ⁵he arose from thence, and ³departed ⁵Mark x. 1. from Galilee; and ⁴he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem.

⁶And it came to pass, as he went to ⁶Lk. xvii. 11. Jerusalem, that he passed through the

⁷Lk. ix. 52-56. midst of Samaria and Galilee. ⁷And *he* sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him. And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem. And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did? But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, "Ye know "not what manner of spirit ye are of. "For the Son of man is not come to "destroy men's lives, but to save them." And they went to another village.

⁸Lk. xvii. 12—
xviii. 14.

⁸And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off: and they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us. And when he saw them, he said unto them, "Go "show yourselves unto the priests." And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed. And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God, and fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan. And Jesus answering said, "Were there not ten cleansed? but

“where are the nine? There are not
 “found that returned to give glory to
 “God, save this stranger.” And he said
 unto him, “Arise, go thy way: thy faith
 “hath made thee whole.”

And when he was demanded of the
 pharisees, when the kingdom of God
 should come, he answered them and
 said, “The kingdom of God cometh not
 “with observation: neither shall they
 “say, Lo, here! or, Lo, there! for,
 “behold, the kingdom of God is within
 “you.”

And he said unto the disciples, “The
 “days will come, when ye shall desire
 “to see one of the days of the Son of
 “man, and ye shall not see it. And
 “they shall say to you, See here! or,
 “See there! go not after them, nor fol-
 “low them. For as the lightning, that
 “lighteneth out of the one part under
 “heaven, shineth unto the other part
 “under heaven; so shall also the Son
 “of man be in his day. But first must
 “he suffer many things, and be rejected
 “of this generation. And as it was in
 “the days of Noe, so shall it be also in
 “the days of the Son of man. They
 “did eat, they drank, they married
 “wives, they were given in marriage,
 “until the day that Noe entered into

“the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all. Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; but the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all. Even so shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed. In that day, he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back. Remember Lot’s wife. Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it. I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left. Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.” And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, “Wheresoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.”

And he spake a parable unto them to

this end, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint; saying, "There was
"in a city a judge, which feared not
"God, neither regarded man: and there
"was a widow in that city; and she
"came unto him, saying, Avenge me of
"mine adversary. And he would not
"for a while: but afterward he said
"within himself, Though I fear not God,
"nor regard man; yet because this
"widow troubleth me, I will avenge her,
"lest by her continual coming she weary
"me." And the Lord said, "Hear what
"the unjust judge saith. And shall not
"God avenge his own elect, which cry
"day and night unto him, though he
"bear long with them? I tell you that
"he will avenge them speedily. Never-
"theless when the Son of man cometh,
"shall he find faith on the earth?"

And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others:
"Two men went up into the temple to
"pray; the one a pharisee, and the other
"a publican. The pharisee stood and
"prayed thus with himself, God, I thank
"thee, that I am not as other men are,
"extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even
"as this publican. I fast twice in the
"week, I give tithes of all that I pos-

“ sess. And the publican, standing afar
“ off, would not lift up so much as his
“ eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his
“ breast, saying, God be merciful to me
“ a sinner ! I tell you, this man went
“ down to his house justified rather than
“ the other : for every one that exalteth
“ himself shall be abased ; and he that
“ humbleth himself shall be exalted.”

John x. 22-40 And it was at Jerusalem the feast of
the dedication, and it was winter. And
Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's
porch. Then came the Jews round
about him, and said unto him, How
long dost thou make us to doubt ? If
thou be the Christ, tell us plainly. Jesus
answered them, “ I told you, and ye
“ believed not : the works that I do in
“ my Father's name, they bear witness
“ of me. But ye believe not, because
“ ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto
“ you. My sheep hear my voice, and I
“ know them, and they follow me : and
“ I give unto them eternal life ; and
“ they shall never perish, neither shall
“ any man pluck them out of my hand.
“ My Father, which gave them me, is
“ greater than all ; and no man is able
“ to pluck them out of my Father's
“ hands. I and my Father are one.”

Then the Jews took up stones again

to stone him. Jesus answered them, "Many good works have I showed you "from my Father; for which of those "works do ye stone me?" The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God. Jesus answered them, "Is it not written in your law, I "said, ye are gods. If he called them "gods, unto whom the word of God "came, and the Scripture cannot be "broken; say ye of him whom the "Father hath sanctified, and sent into "the world, Thou blasphemest; because "I said, I am the Son of God? If I "do not the works of my Father, believe "me not. But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that "ye may know, and believe, that the "Father is in me, and I in him."

Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand, and went away again ¹⁰into the coasts of ¹⁰Mark x. 1. Judæa, by the farther side of Jordan, ⁹into the place where John at first baptized; and there he abode. ¹¹And great ¹¹Matt. xix. 2. multitudes followed him; and he healed them there. ¹²And many resorted unto ¹²John x. 41. him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man

- were true. ¹⁰And, as he was wont, he
¹³John x. 42. taught them again : ¹³and many believed
 on him there.
- ¹⁴Matt. xix. 3. ¹⁴The pharisees also came unto him,
 tempting him, and saying unto him, Is
 it lawful for a man to put away his wife
¹⁵Mark x. 3,4. for every cause ? ¹⁵And he answered and
 said unto them, " What did Moses com-
 " mand you ? " And they said, Moses
 suffered to write a bill of divorcement,
¹⁶Matt. xix. 4. and to put her away. ¹⁶And he answered
 and said unto them, " Have ye not read ;
¹⁷Mark x. 6. " that ¹⁷from the beginning of the creation
¹⁸Mat. xix. 5-7. " God made them male and female, ¹⁸and
 " said, For this cause shall a man leave
 " father and mother, and shall cleave
 " to his wife : and they twain shall be
 " one flesh ? Wherefore they are no
 " more twain, but one flesh. What
 " therefore God hath joined together,
 " let not man put asunder." They say
 unto him, Why did Moses then com-
 mand to give a writing of divorcement,
¹⁹Mark x. 5. and to put her away ? ¹⁹And Jesus an-
 swered and said unto them, " For the
 " hardness of your heart he wrote you
²⁰Mat. xix. 8. " this precept, *and* ²⁰suffered you to put
 " away your wives : but from the begin-
 " ning it was not so."
- ²¹Mark x 10,11 ²¹And in the house his disciples asked
 him again of the same matter. And he

saith unto them, ²¹“I say unto you, ²²Mat. xix. 9.
“whosoever shall put away his wife,
“except it be for fornication, and shall
“marry another, committeth adultery
²¹“against her: ²²and whoso marrieth
“her which is put away doth commit
“adultery. ²³And if a woman shall put ²⁴Mark x. 12.
“away her husband, and be married to
“another, she committeth adultery.”
²⁴His disciples say unto him, If the case ²⁵Mt. xix. 10, 13
of the man be so with his wife, it is not
good to marry. But he said unto them,
“All men cannot receive this saying, save
“they to whom it is given. For there
“are some eunuchs, which were so born
“from their mother’s womb: and there
“are some eunuchs, which were made
“eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs,
“which have made themselves eunuchs
“for the kingdom of heaven’s sake. He
“that is able to receive it, let him re-
“ceive it.”

Then were there brought unto him lit-
tle children, that he should put his hands
on them, and pray: and the disciples
rebuked ²⁶those that brought them. But ²⁷Mk. x. 13, 14.
when Jesus saw it, he was much dis-
pleased, and ²⁸called them unto him, and ²⁹Lk. xviii. 16.
²⁷said unto them, “Suffer the little chil- ³⁰Mk. x. 14, 15.
“dren to come unto me, and forbid
“them not: for of such is the kingdom

- “of God. Verily I say unto you, Who-
 “soever shall not receive the kingdom
²⁸Lk. xviii. 17. “of God as a little child, he shall ²⁸in
²⁹Mark x. 16. “no wise ²⁷enter therein.” ²⁹And he
 took them up in his arms, put his hands
³⁰Mt. xix. 15, 16 upon them, and blessed them, ³⁰and de-
 parted thence.
- ³¹Mrk. x. 17. And, behold, ³¹when he was gone
³²Lk. xviii. 18. forth into the way, there came ³²a certain
 ruler, ³¹running, and kneeled to him,
 and asked him, ³²saying, ³¹Good Master,
 what ³⁰good thing ³¹shall I do, that I
³³Mark x. 18. may inherit eternal life? ³³And Jesus
 said unto him, “Why callest thou me
 “good? there is none good but one,
³⁴Mt. xix. 17, 18 “that is, God: ³⁴but if thou wilt enter
 “into life, keep the commandments.”
 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said,
³⁵Mark x. 19. ³⁵“Thou knowest the commandments:
³⁴“Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt
 “not commit adultery, Thou shalt not
 “steal, Thou shalt not bear false wit-
³⁶Mt. xix. 19, 20 “ness, ³⁵Defraud not, ³⁶Honour thy
 “father and thy mother: and, Thou
 “shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.”
- ³⁷Mark x. 20. The young man ³⁷answered and said
 unto him, Master, ³⁶All these things
 have I kept from my youth up: what
³⁸Lk. xviii. 22. lack I yet? ³⁸Now when Jesus heard
³⁹Mark x. 21. these things, he ³⁹beholding him loved
 him, and said unto him, ³⁸“Yet lackest

"thou one thing: ⁴⁰if thou wilt be per- ⁴⁰Mat. xix. 21.
 "fect, ³⁹go thy way, sell whatsoever thou
 "hast, and ³⁸distribute ³⁹to the poor, and
 "thou shalt have treasure in heaven:
 "and come, take up the cross, and fol-
 "low me." ⁴¹But when the young man ⁴¹Mat. xix. 22.
 heard that saying, ⁴²he was ⁴³very sor- ⁴²Mk. x. 22.
 rowful, ⁴⁴and went away grieved: for he ⁴³Lk. xviii. 23, 24.
 had great possessions. ⁴⁵And when
 Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful,
 he ⁴⁶looked round about, and saith unto ⁴⁶Mk. x. 23-25
 his disciples, "How hardly shall they
 "that have riches enter into the kingdom
 "of God!" And the disciples were as-
 tonished at his words. But Jesus an-
 swered again, and saith unto them,
 "Children, how hard is it for them that
 "trust in riches to enter into the king-
 "dom of God! It is easier for a camel
 "to go through the eye of a needle, than
 "for a rich man to enter into the king-
 "dom of God." ⁴⁷When his disciples ⁴⁷Mat. xix. 25.
 heard it, ⁴⁸they were astonished out of ⁴⁸Mk. x. 26, 27.
 measure, saying among themselves,
 Who then can be saved? And Jesus
 looking upon them saith, "With men
 "it is impossible, but not with God: for
 "with God all things are possible."

⁴⁹Then answered Peter and said unto ⁴⁹Mat. xix. 27.
 him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and
 followed thee; what shall we have there-

210 PARABLE OF THE LABOURERS IN THE VINEYARD.

⁴⁸Mark x. 29. fore? ⁴⁹And Jesus answered and said

⁴⁹Mt. xix. 28, 29 ⁴⁹unto them, "Verily I say unto you,

"That ye which have followed me, in the

"regeneration when the Son of man shall

"sit in the throne of his glory, ye also

"shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging

"the twelve tribes of Israel. And every

"one that hath forsaken houses, or breth-

"ren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or

"wife, or children, or lands, for my

⁵⁰Lk. xviii. 29. "name's sake, ⁵⁰and for the kingdom of

⁵¹Mk. x. 30, 31. "God's sake, ⁵¹shall receive an hundred-

"fold now in this time, houses, and

"brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and

"children, and lands, with persecutions;

"and in the world to come, eternal life.

"But many that are first shall be last,

"and the last first.

⁵²Mt. xx. 1-16. ⁵²"For the kingdom of heaven is like

"unto a man that is an householder,

"which went out early in the morning to

"hire labourers into his vineyard. And

"when he had agreed with the labourers

"for a penny a day, he sent them into

"his vineyard. And he went out about

"the third hour, and saw others standing

"idle in the market-place, and said unto

"them, Go ye also into the vineyard,

"and whatsoever is right I will give you.

"And they went their way. Again he

"went out about the sixth and ninth

"hour, and did likewise. And about the
 "eleventh hour he went out, and found
 "others standing idle, and saith unto
 "them, Why stand ye here all the day
 "idle? They say unto him, Because
 "no man hath hired us. He saith unto
 "them, Go ye also into the vineyard;
 "and whatsoever is right, that shall ye
 "receive. So when even was come,
 "the lord of the vineyard saith unto his
 "steward, Call the labourers, and give
 "them their hire, beginning from the
 "last unto the first. And when they
 "came that were hired about the eleventh
 "hour, they received every man a penny.
 "But when the first came, they supposed
 "that they should have received more;
 "and they likewise received every man
 "a penny. And when they had received
 "it, they murmured against the good
 "man of the house, saying, These last
 "have wrought but one hour, and thou
 "hast made them equal unto us, which
 "have borne the burden and heat of the
 "day. But he answered one of them,
 "and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong:
 "didst not thou agree with me for a pen-
 "ny? Take that thine is, and go thy
 "way: I will give unto this last even as
 "unto thee. Is it not lawful for me to
 "do what I will with mine own? Is

“thine eye evil, because I am good?
 “So the last shall be first, and the first
 “last: for many be called, but few
 “chosen.”

⁴⁸John xi. 1-57 ⁴⁹Now a certain man was sick, named Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha. (It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.) Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick. When Jesus heard that, he said, “This sickness is not unto death, “but for the glory of God, that the Son “of God might be glorified thereby.” Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus. When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was. Then after that saith he to his disciples, “Let “us go into Judæa again.” His disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again? Jesus answered, “Are “there not twelve hours in the day? If “any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light “of this world. But if a man walk in “the night, he stumbleth, because there “is no light in him.”

These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, "Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep." Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well. Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking rest in sleep. Then said Jesus unto them plainly, "Lazarus is dead. And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him." Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

Then when Jesus came, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already. Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off: and many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother. Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat still in the house. Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. But I know that even now, whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee. Jesus saith unto her, "Thy brother shall rise again." Martha

saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day. Jesus said unto her, "I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: and whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?" She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.

And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee. As soon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him. (Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.) The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there. Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled,

and said, "Where have ye laid him?" They said unto him, Lord, come and see. Jesus wept. Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him! And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died? Jesus therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it. Jesus said, "Take ye away the stone." Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead four days. Jesus saith unto her, "Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?" Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, "Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me. And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me." And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, "Lazarus, come forth." And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, "Loose him, and let him go."

Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him. But some of them went their ways to the pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done. Then gathered the chief priests and the pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles. If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation. And one of them, named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all, nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not. (And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation; and not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.)

Then from that day forth they took counsel together to put him to death. Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

And the Jews' passover was nigh at hand : and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves. Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast ? Now both the chief priests and the pharisees had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he were, he should show it, that they might take him.

"And they were in the way going up ⁵⁴Mark x. 32. to Jerusalem ; and Jesus went before them : and they were amazed ; and as they followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve ⁵⁵Mt. xx. 17, 18. disciples apart ⁵⁶Mk. x. 32, 33. in the way, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him, saying, "Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, ⁵⁷Lk. xviii. 31, 32. "and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man "shall be accomplished. For he shall "be ⁵⁸betrayed unto ⁵⁹the chief priests, "and unto the scribes ; and they shall "condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles ; and he ⁶⁰shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on : ⁶¹Lk. xviii. 33. "and they shall scourge him, and ⁶²crucify him : ⁶³Mat. xx. 19. "and the third day he shall rise again."

- ⁶⁰Lk. xviii. 34. ⁶⁰And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.
- ⁶¹Mat. xx. 20. ⁶¹Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children with her sons, ⁶²James
- ⁶²Mark x. 35. and John, ⁶¹worshipping him, and ⁶²saying, Master, we would that thou shouldst do for us whatsoever we shall desire.
- ⁶³Mark x. 36. ⁶³And he said unto them, "What would
- ⁶⁴Matt. xx. 21. "ye that I should do for you?" ⁶⁴She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons
- ⁶⁵Mark x. 37. —⁶⁵They said unto him, Grant unto us that we—may sit, ⁶⁴the one on thy right hand, ⁶⁵and the other on thy left hand,
- ⁶⁶Mat. xx. 22. in thy glory. ⁶⁶But Jesus answered and
- ⁶⁷Mark x. 38. said ⁶⁷unto them, ⁶⁶"Ye know not what
- "ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the
- "cup that I shall drink of, and to be
- "baptized with the baptism that I am
- "baptized with?" They say unto him,
- ⁶⁸Mk. x. 39, 40. We are able. ⁶⁸And Jesus said unto them, "Ye shall indeed drink of the cup
- "that I drink of; and with the baptism
- "that I am baptized withal shall ye be
- "baptized: but to sit on my right hand
- "and on my left hand is not mine to
- "give; but it shall be given to them for
- ⁶⁹Mt. xx. 23, 24 "whom it is prepared ⁶⁹of my Father."
- ⁷⁰Mk. x. 41-46. And when the ten heard it, ⁶⁹they ⁷⁰began to be much displeased, and ⁶⁹were

moved with indignation against the two brethren, ⁷⁰James and John. But Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, "Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them. But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister: and whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all. For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many."

And they came to Jericho. ⁷¹And ⁷¹Luke xix. 1. Jesus entered and passed through Jericho. ⁷²And it came to pass, that ⁷⁰as he ⁷²Lk. xviii. 35. went out of Jericho with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimæus, the son of Timæus, sat by the highway side begging. ⁷³And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant. And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by. ⁷⁴And ⁷⁴Mark x. 47. when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me. ⁷⁵And they which went before ⁷⁵Lk. xviii. 39. rebuked him: ⁷⁶and many charged him ⁷⁶Mrk. x. 48, 49 that he should hold his peace: but he

- cried the more a great deal, Thou son of David, have mercy on me. And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to
- ⁷⁷Lk. xviii. 40. be called, ⁷⁷and be brought unto him.
- ⁷⁸And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he
- ⁷⁸Mark x. 50. calleth thee. ⁷⁸And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.
- ⁷⁹And when he was come near, he asked
- ⁷⁹Lk. xviii. 41. him, ⁷⁹saying, "What wilt thou that I
- ⁸⁰Mark x. 51. "shall do unto thee?" And ⁸⁰the blind man ⁷⁹said, Lord, that I may receive
- ⁸¹Lk. xviii. 42. my sight. ⁸¹And Jesus said unto him,
- ⁸²Mark x. 52. "Receive thy sight, ⁸²go thy way; thy "faith hath made thee whole." And immediately he received his sight, and
- ⁸³Lk. xviii. 43. followed Jesus in the way, ⁸³glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw it, gave praise unto God.
- ⁸⁴Lk. xix. 2-28. ⁸⁴And, behold, there was a man named Zacchæus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich. And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature. And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see him: for he was to pass that way. And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, "Zacchæus, make haste, and come "down; for to day I must abide at thy

"house." And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully. And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner. And Zacchæus stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourfold. And Jesus said unto him, "This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is a son of Abraham. For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost."

And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear. He said therefore, "A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return. And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come. But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us. And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he com-

222 PARABLE OF THE NOBLEMAN AND TEN SERVANTS.

“manded these servants to be called
“unto him, to whom he had given the
“money, that he might know how much
“every man had gained by trading.
“Then came the first, saying, Lord,
“thy pound hath gained ten pounds.
“And he said unto him, Well, thou
“good servant: because thou hast been
“faithful in a very little, have thou
“authority over ten cities. And the
“second came, saying, Lord, thy pound
“hath gained five pounds. And he
“said likewise to him, Be thou also over
“five cities. And another came, saying,
“Lord, behold here is thy pound, which
“I have kept laid up in a napkin: for
“I feared thee, because thou art an austere
“man: thou takest up that thou
“layedst not down, and reapest that
“thou didst not sow. And he saith
“unto him, Out of thine own mouth will
“I judge thee, thou wicked servant.
“Thou knewest that I was an austere
“man, taking up that I laid not down,
“and reaping that I did not sow: where-
“fore then gavest not thou my money
“into the bank, that at my coming I
“might have required mine own with
“usury? And he said unto them that
“stood by, Take from him the pound,
“and give it to him that hath ten

“pounds. (And they said unto him
 “Lord, he hath ten pounds.) For I
 “say unto you, That unto every one
 “which hath shall be given; and from
 “him that hath not, even that he hath
 “shall be taken away from him. But
 “those mine enemies, which would not
 “that I should reign over them, bring
 “hither, and slay them before me.”

And when he had thus spoken, he
 went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

²⁸And as they departed from Jericho, a ²⁹Mt.xx.29-34

great multitude followed him. And,
 behold, two blind men sitting by the
 way side, when they heard that Jesus
 passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy
 on us, O Lord, thou son of David! And
 the multitude rebuked them, because
 they should hold their peace: but they
 cried the more, saying, Have mercy on
 us, O Lord, thou son of David! And
 Jesus stood still, and called them, and
 said, “What will ye that I shall do
 “unto you?” They say unto him, Lord,
 that our eyes may be opened. So Jesus
 had compassion on them, and touched
 their eyes: and immediately their eyes
 received sight, and they followed him.*

* Many able Critics consider, that Jesus
 restored sight to several blind men in the neigh-
 bourhood of Jericho. Others are of opinion, that

- ⁸⁶John xii. 1. ⁸⁶Then Jesus, six days before the pass-over, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he
- ⁸⁷Mark xiv. 3. raised from the dead. ⁸⁷And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the
- ⁸⁸John xii. 2, 3. leper, ⁸⁸they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him. Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, *in* ⁸⁷an alabaster box; and she brake the box,
- ⁸⁹Mat. xxvi. 7. *and* ⁸⁹came unto him, and poured it on his head, as he sat at meat; ⁸⁹and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.
- ⁹⁰Mat. xxvi. 8. ⁹⁰But when his disciples saw it, ⁹¹there
- ⁹¹Mark xiv. 4. were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste
- ⁹²John xii. 4-6. of the ointment made? ⁹²Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, which should betray him,
- ⁹³Mark xiv. 5. Why was not this ointment sold? ⁹³for it might have been sold for more than
- one miracle only was wrought upon two blind men; and that Bartimæus was one of the two. The variations in the narratives, and the circumstance of other blind men going to the temple so soon afterwards to be healed, have led the compiler to treat the above miracle, recorded by Matthew, as distinct from that recorded by Mark and Luke. (Page 219.)

three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor? ⁹²This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein. ⁹³And they murmured against her. ⁹⁴When Jesus ⁹⁵Mt. xxvi. 10. understood it, he said unto them, "Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me; ⁹⁶let ⁹⁷John xii. 7. her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this. ⁹⁸For ye ⁹⁹Mk. xiv. 7-9. have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always. She hath done what she could: ¹⁰⁰for ¹⁰¹Mt. xxvi. 12. in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, ¹⁰²she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying. Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her."

¹⁰³Much people of the Jews therefore ¹⁰⁴Jn. xii. 9-13. knew that he was there: and they came, not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead. But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death; because that by

reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

- On the next day much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him. ⁹⁹And it came to pass, ¹⁰⁰when they came nigh to Jerusalem, ¹and were come ¹⁰⁰unto Bethphage, at the mount ⁹⁹called the mount of Olives, ¹⁰⁰he sendeth forth two of his disciples, ²and saith unto them, "Go your way into the village over against you: and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find ³an ass tied, and a colt with her, ⁴whereon yet never man sat: ³loose them, and bring them unto me. ⁵And if any man ⁶ask you, "Why do ye loose *them*, thus shall ye say unto him, Because the ⁵Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them "hither." (⁵All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, Tell ye the daughter of Sion, ⁷Fear not; behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt, the foal of an ass.) ⁸These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then re-
- ⁹⁹Luke xix. 29.
¹⁰⁰Mark xi. 1.
¹Mat. xxi. 1.
²Mark xi. 2.
³Mat. xxi. 2.
⁴Luke xix. 30.
⁵Mat. xxi. 3-5.
⁶Luke xix. 31.
⁷John xii. 16.
⁸John xii. 16.

membered they that these things were
 written of him, and that they had done
 these things unto him. ⁹And the dis- ⁹Mat. xxi. 6.
 ciples, ¹⁰that were sent went their way, ¹⁰Luke xix. 32.
⁹and did as Jesus commanded them :
¹¹and they found the colt tied by the ¹¹Mark xi. 3, 4.
 door without in a place where two ways
 met, ¹⁰even as he had said unto them ;
¹¹and they loose him. ¹²And as they ¹²Luke xix. 33.
 were loosing the colt, ¹³certain of them ¹³Mark xi. 5.
 that stood there,—¹³the owners thereof,
 —¹³said unto them, What do ye, loosing
 the colt ? ¹⁴And they said unto them ¹⁴Mark xi. 6.
 even as Jesus had commanded, ¹⁵The ¹⁵Luke xix. 34.
 Lord hath need of him : ¹⁴and they let
 them go. ¹⁶And they brought ¹⁷the ass, ¹⁶Luke xix. 35.
 and the colt, ¹⁶to Jesus : and they cast ¹⁷Matt. xxi. 7.
 their garments upon the colt, and they
 set Jesus thereon. ¹⁸And as he went, ¹⁸Luke xix. 36.
¹⁹a very great multitude spread their ¹⁹Mat. xxi. 8.
 garments in the way ; others cut down
 branches from the trees, and strawed
 them in the way. ²⁰And when he was ²⁰Luke xix. 37.
 come nigh, even now at the descent of
 the mount of Olives, the whole multi-
 tude of the disciples began to rejoice,
 and praise God with a loud voice for all
 the mighty works that they had seen.
²¹And the multitudes that went before, ²¹Mat. xxi. 9.
 and that followed, cried, saying, ²²Ho- ²²Mark xi. 9.
 sanna ! ²¹Hosanna to the son of David !

- Blessed is he that cometh in 'the name
²³Luke xix.38. of the Lord ! ²³Blessed be the King that
cometh in the name of the Lord !
²⁴John xii. 13. ²⁴Blessed is the King of Israel that
cometh in the name of the Lord ! ²⁵Peace
in heaven, and glory in the highest !
²⁵Mark xi. 10. ²⁵Blessed be the kingdom of our father
David, that cometh in the name of the
Lord ! Hosanna in the highest !
²⁶Lk.xix.39,40 ²⁶And some of the pharisees from
among the multitude said unto him,
Master, rebuke thy disciples. And he
answered and said unto them, " I tell
" you that, if these should hold their
" peace, the stones would immediately
" cry out."
²⁷Jn.xii.17-19. ²⁷The people therefore that was with
him when he called Lazarus out of his
grave, and raised him from the dead,
bare record. For this cause the people
also met him, for that they heard that
he had done this miracle. The pharisees
therefore said among themselves, Per-
ceive ye how ye prevail nothing ? be-
hold, the world is gone after him.
²⁸Lk.xix.41-4. ²⁸And when he was come near, he
beheld the city, and wept over it, saying,
" If thou hadst known, even thou, at
" least in this thy day, the things which
" belong unto thy peace ! but now they
" are hid from thine eyes. For the days

“ shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side, and shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.”

²⁹And Jesus entered into Jerusalem. ²⁹Mark xi. 11.

³⁰And when he was come into Jerusalem, ³⁰Mt.xxi10-11 all the city was moved, saying, Who is this? And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

SECTION VII.

*From the casting out of the Traders in the Temple,
—to the bargain of Judas with the Chief Priests
for the betrayal of Jesus.*

¹Mt.xxi.12-16 ¹AND Jesus went into the temple of God,
²Luke xix. 45. and ²began to ¹cast out all them that sold
and bought in the temple, and over-
threw the tables of the moneychangers,
and the seats of them that sold doves,
and said unto them, "It is written, My
"house shall be called the house of
"prayer; but ye have made it a den of
"thieves." And the blind and the lame
came to him in the temple; and he
healed them. And when the chief priests
and scribes saw the wonderful things
that he did, and the children crying in
the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the
son of David! they were sore displeased,
and said unto him, Hearest thou what
these say? And Jesus saith unto them,

“Yea; have ye never read, Out of the
“mouths of babes and sucklings thou
“hast perfected praise?”

‘But though he had done so many ^{John xii. 37-43.} miracles before them, yet they believed not on him: that the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed? Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again, He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them. These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him. Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the pharisees they did not confess him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue: for they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

‘And there were certain Greeks among ^{John xii. 20-36.} them that came up to worship at the feast: the same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus. Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again Andrew and Philip tell

Jesus. And Jesus answered them, saying, "The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone : but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit. He that loveth his life shall lose it ; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal. If any man serve me, let him follow me ; and where I am, there shall also my servant be : if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

"Now is my soul troubled, and what shall I say ? Father, save me from this hour : but for this cause came I unto this hour. Father, glorify thy name."

Then came there a voice from heaven, saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again. The people therefore, that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundered : others said, An angel spake to him. Jesus answered and said, "This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes. Now is the judgment of this world : now shall the prince of this world be cast out. And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me." (This he said, signifying what death he should die.) The people answered him, We have heard out

of the law that Christ abideth for ever :
and how sayest thou, The Son of man
must be lifted up ? who is this Son of
man ? Then Jesus said unto them,
“ Yet a little while is the light with you.
“ Walk while ye have the light, lest
“ darkness come upon you : for he that
“ walketh in darkness knoweth not whi-
“ ther he goeth. While ye have light,
“ believe in the light, that ye may be
“ the children of light.”

“ Jesus cried and said, “ He that be- ⁵Jn. xii. 44-50.
“ lieveth on me, believeth not on me,
“ but on him that sent me. And he
“ that seeth me seeth him that sent me.
“ I am come a light into the world, that
“ whosoever believeth on me should not
“ abide in darkness. And if any man
“ hear my words, and believe not, I
“ judge him not : for I came not to
“ judge the world, but to save the world.
“ He that rejecteth me, and receiveth
“ not my words, hath one that judgeth
“ him : the word that I have spoken,
“ the same shall judge him in the last
“ day. For I have not spoken of my-
“ self ; but the Father which sent me,
“ he gave me a commandment, what I
“ should say, and what I should speak.
“ And I know that his commandment
“ is life everlasting : whatsoever I speak

“therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.”

⁶John xii. 36. ⁶These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

⁷Mark xi. 11. ⁷And when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide

⁸Mat. xxi. 17. was come, he went out ⁸of the city into Bethany ⁷with the twelve; ⁸and he lodged there.

⁹Mat. xxi. 18. ⁹Now ¹⁰on the morrow, ⁹in the morn-

¹⁰Mark xi. 12. ing, ¹⁰when they were come from Bethany, ⁹as he returned into the city, ¹⁰he was

¹¹Mark xi. 13. hungry: ¹¹and seeing a fig tree afar off

¹²Mat. xxi. 19. ¹²in the way, ¹¹having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs

¹³Mark xi. 14. was not yet. ¹³And Jesus answered and said unto it, “No man eat fruit of thee hereafter: ¹²let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever.” (And presently the fig tree withered away.) ¹³And his disciples heard it.

¹⁴Mk. xi. 15-19 ¹⁴And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves; and would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel through the temple. And he

taught, saying unto them, "Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves." And the scribes and chief priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine. And when even was come, he went out of the city.

¹⁵And he taught daily in the temple. ¹⁵Lk.xix.47,48
But the chief priests and the scribes and the chief of the people sought to destroy him, and could not find what they might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

¹⁶And in the morning, as they passed ¹⁶Mark xi. 20.
by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots. ¹⁷And when the disciples saw ¹⁷Mat. xxi. 20.
it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away! And ¹⁸Peter ¹⁸Mk.xi.21-23
calling to remembrance saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away. And Jesus answering said unto them, "Have faith in God. For verily I say unto you, ¹⁹
¹⁹"If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye ¹⁹Mat. xxi. 21.
shall not only do this which is done to the fig tree, but also ¹⁸whosoever
shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into

“ the sea, ¹⁹it shall be done ; ¹⁸and shall
 “ not doubt in his heart, but shall be-
 “ lieve that those things which he saith
 “ shall come to pass, he shall have what-
²⁰Mark xi. 24. “ soever he saith. ²⁰Therefore I say
 “ unto you, What things soever ye de-
 “ sire, when ye pray, believe that ye
²¹Mat. xxi. 22. “ receive them ; ²¹and all things, what-
 “ soever ye shall ask in prayer, believing,
²²Mk. xi. 25-27 “ ye shall receive. ²²And when ye stand
 “ praying, forgive, if ye have aught
 “ against any : that your Father also
 “ which is in heaven may forgive you
 “ your trespasses. But if ye do not for-
 “ give, neither will your Father which
 “ is in heaven forgive your trespasses.”

And they come again to Jerusalem :
 and ²⁴it came to pass, ²²as he was walk-
 ing in the temple, there come to him
 the chief priests, and the scribes, and
²³Mat. xxi. 23. the elders ²³of the people, as he was
²⁴Luke xx. 1, 2. teaching ²⁴and preached the gospel, and
 spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by
 what authority doest thou these things ?
 or who is he that gave thee this autho-
²⁵Mark xi. 28. rity ²⁵to do these things ? ²⁶And Jesus
²⁶Mt. xxi. 24, 25 answered and said unto them, “ I also
 “ will ask you one thing, which if ye tell
 “ me, I in like wise will tell you by
 “ what authority I do these things. The
 “ baptism of John, whence was it ? from

"heaven, or of men? ²⁷Answer me." ²⁷Mark xi. 30.

²⁸And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him? ²⁹but if we shall say, ²⁸Mat. xxi. 26. Of men; we fear ³⁰all the people will ²⁹Luke xx. 6, 7 stone us: for they be persuaded that John was a prophet ³⁰indeed. And they an- ³⁰Mk. xi. 32—
swered and said unto Jesus, We cannot ^{xii. 1.} tell ³⁰whence it was. ³⁰And Jesus answering saith unto them, "Neither tell "I you by what authority I do these "things."

And he began to speak unto ³²the people ³⁰by parables. ³¹"But what think ³¹Mt. xxi 28-33 "ye? A certain man had two sons; "and he came to the first, and said, "Son, go work to-day in my vineyard. "He answered and said, I will not: but "afterward he repented and went. And "he came to the second, and said like- "wise. And he answered and said, "I go, Sir: and went not. Whether "of them twain did the will of his "father?" They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, "Verily I "say unto you, That the publicans and "the harlots go into the kingdom of "God before you. For John came unto "you in the way of righteousness, and "ye believed him not; but the publi-

“cans and the harlots believed him :
 “and ye, when ye had seen it, repented
 “not afterward, that ye might believe
 “him.

“Hear another parable: There was
 “a certain householder, which planted
 “a vineyard, and hedged it round about,
³²Mark xii. 1. “and digged a winepress in it ³²for the
 “winefat, ³¹and built a tower, and let it
 “out to husbandmen, and went into a
³³Luke xx. 9. “far country ³³for a long time. ³⁴And
³⁴Mat. xxi. 34. “when the time of the fruit drew near,
³⁵Mark xii. 2. ³⁵“he sent to the husbandmen a servant,
 “that he might receive from the hus-
 “bandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.
³⁶Mat. xxi. 35. ³⁶“And the husbandmen ³⁷caught him,
³⁷Mark xii. 3, 4 “and beat him, and sent him away
 “empty. And again he sent unto them
 “another servant: and at him they cast
 “stones, and wounded him in the head,
³⁸Lk. xx. 11, 12 ³⁸“and entreated him shamefully, and
 “sent him away empty. And again he
 “sent a third: and they wounded him
³⁹Mark xii. 5. “also, ³⁹and him they killed, ³⁸and cast
⁴⁰Mat. xxi. 36. “him out. ⁴⁰Again, he sent other ser-
 “vants, more than the first: and they
 “did unto them likewise; ³⁹beating some,
⁴¹Luke xx. 13. “and killing some. ⁴¹Then said the
 “lord of the vineyard, What shall I do?
⁴²Mark xii. 6. ⁴²“Having yet therefore one son, his
 “well beloved, he sent him also last

"unto them, saying, "I will send my
 "beloved son: it may be they will
 "reverence him, when they see him.
⁴³"But when the husbandmen saw the ⁴³Mat. xxi. 38.
 "son, they ⁴⁴reasoned among themselves, ⁴⁴Luke xx. 14.
 "saying, ⁴⁵This is the heir; come, let
 "us kill him, and let us seize on his
 "inheritance; ⁴⁵and the inheritance shall ⁴⁵Mark xii. 7.
 "be ours. ⁴⁶And they caught him, and ⁴⁶Mt. xxi. 39-41
 "cast him out of the vineyard, and slew
 "him. When the lord therefore of the
 "vineyard cometh, what will he do
 "unto those husbandmen?" They say
 unto him, He will miserably destroy
 those wicked men, and will let out his
 vineyard unto other husbandmen, which
 shall render him the fruits in their sea-
 sons. ⁴⁷And when they heard it, they ⁴⁷Lk. xx. 16, 17
 said, God forbid. And he beheld them,
 and said, "What is this then that is
 "written, ⁴⁸did ye never read in the ⁴⁸Mat. xxi. 42-45.
 "Scriptures, The stone which the build-
 "ers rejected, the same is become the
 "head of the corner: this is the Lord's
 "doing, and it is marvellous in our
 "eyes? Therefore say I unto you, The
 "kingdom of God shall be taken from
 "you, and given to a nation bringing
 "forth the fruits thereof. And whoso-
 "ever shall fall on this stone shall be
 "broken: but on whomsoever it shall
 "fall, it will grind him to powder."

- ⁴⁹Luke xx. 19. And when the chief priests ⁴⁹and the scribes ⁴⁹and pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake ⁵⁰Mark xii. 12. ⁴⁹against them; ⁵⁰and they sought ⁴⁹the same hour ⁵⁰to lay hold on him, but ⁵¹Mat. xxi. 46. feared ⁵¹the multitude, because they took him for a prophet: ⁵⁰and they left him, and went their way.
- ⁵²Mt. xxii. 1-16 ⁵²And Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said, "The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son, and sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come. Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage. But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandize: and the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and slew them. But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city. Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were

“bidden were not worthy. Go ye
 “therefore into the highways, and as
 “many as ye shall find, bid to the
 “marriage. So those servants went out
 “into the highways, and gathered to-
 “gether all as many as they found, both
 “bad and good: and the wedding was
 “furnished with guests. And when the
 “king came in to see the guests, he saw
 “there a man which had not on a wed-
 “ding garment: and he saith unto him,
 “Friend, how camest thou in hither not
 “having a wedding garment? And he
 “was speechless. Then said the king
 “to the servants, Bind him hand and
 “foot, and take him away, and cast him
 “into outer darkness; there shall be
 “weeping and gnashing of teeth. For
 “many are called, but few are chosen.”

Then went the pharisees, and took
 counsel how they might entangle him
 in his talk. And they ⁵³watched him, ⁵³Luke xx. 20.
 and ⁵²sent out unto him their disciples
 with the Herodians,—⁵³spies, which
 should feign themselves just men, that
 they might take hold on his words, that
 so they might deliver him unto the power
 and authority of the governor. ⁵⁴And ⁵⁴Mark xii. 14.
 when they were come, ⁵⁵they asked him, ⁵⁵Luke xx. 21.
 saying, ⁵⁶Master, we know that thou art ⁵⁶Mt. xxii. 16, 17.
 true, and ⁵⁵that thou sayest and teachest

rightly, neither acceptest thou the person of any, but teachest the way of God truly; ⁵⁶neither carest thou for any man; for thou regardest not the person of men. Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? ⁵⁷Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cæsar, or no? ⁵⁸Shall we give, or shall we not give? ⁵⁹But Jesus perceived their wickedness and ⁶⁰craftiness, and ⁵⁸knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, ⁵⁹“Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites? ⁶¹Show me the tribute money: “⁵⁸bring me a penny, that I may see it.” ⁶²And they brought it. And he saith unto them, “Whose is this image and “superscription?” And they said unto him, Cæsar’s. And Jesus answering said unto them, “Render ⁶³therefore ⁶²to “Cæsar the things that are Cæsar’s, and “to God the things that are God’s.” ⁶⁴And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace, ⁶⁵and left him, and went their way. ⁶⁶The same day came to him ⁶⁶certain of the sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and ⁶⁶they ⁶⁷asked him, saying, Master, Moses ⁶⁸wrote unto us, If a man’s brother die, and leave his wife behind him, and leave no children, that his brother should ⁶⁷marry his wife,

and raise up seed unto his brother.

⁶⁶Now there were with us seven brethren : ⁶⁶Mat. xxii. 25.

and the first, when he had married a

wife, deceased, and, having no issue,

left his wife unto his brother. ⁷⁰And ⁷⁰Mark xii. 21.

the second took her ⁷¹to wife, ⁷⁰and died, ⁷¹Luke xx. 30

neither left he any seed : and the third

likewise, ⁷²unto the seventh. ⁷³And the ⁷²Mt. xxii. 26

seven had her, and left no seed : last ⁷³Mk. xii 22-24

of all the woman died also. In the

resurrection therefore, when they shall

rise, whose wife shall she be of them ?

for the seven had her to wife. And

Jesus answering said unto them, " Do

" ye not therefore err, because ye know

" not the Scriptures, neither the power

" of God ? ⁷⁴The children of this world ⁷⁴Lk. xx. 34-36

" marry, and are given in marriage ;

" but they which shall be accounted

" worthy to obtain that world, and the

" resurrection from the dead, neither

" marry, nor are given in marriage :

" neither can they die any more : for

" they are equal unto the angels ⁷⁵of ⁷⁵Mat. xxii. 30

" God in heaven ; ⁷⁴and are the children

" of God, being the children of the

" resurrection. ⁷⁶But as touching the ⁷⁶Mat. xxii. 31.

" resurrection of the dead, have ye not

" read that which was spoken unto you

" by God ⁷⁷in the book of Moses, how ⁷⁷Mk. xii. 26, 27

" in the bush God spake unto him,

“saying, I am the God of Abraham,
 “and the God of Isaac, and the God
⁷⁸Mat.xxii.32. “of Jacob? ⁷⁹For ⁷⁸God ⁷⁷is not the
⁷⁹Luke xx.38. “God of the dead, but the God of the
 “living: ⁷⁹for all live unto him: ⁷⁷ye
⁸⁰Luke xx.39. “therefore do greatly err.” ⁸⁰Then cer-
 tain of the scribes answering said, Mas-
⁸¹Mat.xxii.33-35. ter, thou hast well said. ⁸¹And when
 the multitude heard this, they were
 astonished at his doctrine.

But when the pharisees had heard
 that he had put the sadducees to silence,
 they were gathered together. Then one
⁸²Mark xii.28. of them, which was a lawyer, ⁸²having
 heard them reasoning together, and
 perceiving that he had answered them
 well, asked him ⁸¹a question, tempting
⁸³Mat.xxii.36. him, and saying, ⁸³Master, ⁸²which is the
 first commandment of all ⁸³in the law?
⁸⁴Mk.xii.29,30 ⁸⁴And Jesus answered him, “The first
 “of all the commandments is, Hear, O
 “Israel; the Lord our God is one
 “Lord: and thou shalt love the Lord
 “thy God with all thy heart, and with
 “all thy soul, and with all thy mind,
⁸⁵Mt.xxii.38,39 “and with all thy strength. ⁸⁵This is
 “the first and great commandment.
⁸⁶Mark xii.31. “And the second is like unto it, ⁸⁶namely
 “this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour
 “as thyself. There is none other com-
⁸⁷Mat.xxii.40. “mandment greater than these: ⁸⁷on

“these two commandments hang all
 “the law and the prophets.” ⁸⁸And the ⁸⁸Mk.xii.32-34
 scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou
 hast said the truth: for there is one
 God; and there is none other but he:
 and to love him with all the heart, and
 with all the understanding, and with
 all the soul, and with all the strength,
 and to love his neighbour as himself,
 is more than all whole burnt offerings
 and sacrifices. And when Jesus saw
 that he answered discreetly, he said unto
 him, “Thou art not far from the king-
 “dom of God.”

⁸⁹While the pharisees were gathered ⁸⁹Mt.xxii.41,42
 together, Jesus asked them, saying,
 “What think ye of Christ? whose son
 “is he?” They say unto him, The son
 of David. ⁹⁰And Jesus answered and ⁹⁰Mark xii. 35.
 said, while he taught in the temple,
 “How say the scribes that Christ is the
 “son of David? ⁹¹How then doth ⁹¹Mat.xxii.43.
 “David in spirit call him Lord, saying
 “⁹²by the Holy Ghost, ⁹²in the book of ⁹²Mark xii. 36.
 “Psalms, ⁹³The Lord said to my Lord, ⁹³Luke xx. 42.
 “Sit thou on my right hand, till I make
 “thine enemies thy footstool? ⁹⁴David ⁹⁴Mark xii. 37.
 “therefore himself calleth him Lord.
 “⁹⁵If David then call him Lord, how is ⁹⁵Mt.xxii.45,46
 “he his son?” And no man was able
 to answer him a word, neither durst any

246 JESUS REPROVES THE SCRIBES AND PHARISEES.

man from that day forth ask him any more questions.

⁹⁴And the common people heard him gladly. ⁹⁵Then in the audience of all the people, he said unto his disciples ⁹⁷Mark xii. 38. ⁹⁷in his doctrine, ⁹⁸“Beware of the scribes, ⁹⁹Lk. xx. 43, 47 “which desire to walk in long robes, “and love greetings in the markets, and “the highest seats in the synagogues, “and the chief rooms at feasts; which “devour widows’ houses, and for a show “make long prayers: the same shall “receive greater damnation.”

⁹⁹Mt. xxiii 1-39 ⁹⁹Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples, saying, “The scribes “and the pharisees sit in Moses’ seat: “all therefore whatsoever they bid you “observe, that observe and do; but do “not ye after their works: for they say, “and do not. For they bind heavy “burdens and grievous to be borne, and “lay them on men’s shoulders; but “they themselves will not move them “with one of their fingers. But all their “works they do for to be seen of men: “they make broad their phylacteries, “and enlarge the borders of their garments, and love the uppermost rooms “at feasts, and the chief seats in the “synagogues, and greetings in the “markets, and to be called of men,

“ Rabbi, Rabbi. But be not ye called
 “ Rabbi: for one is your Master, even
 “ Christ; and all ye are brethren. And
 “ call no man your father upon the
 “ earth: for one is your Father, which
 “ is in heaven. Neither be ye called
 “ masters: for one is your Master, even
 “ Christ. But he that is greatest among
 “ you shall be your servant. And who-
 “ soever shall exalt himself shall be
 “ abased; and he that shall humble
 “ himself shall be exalted.

“ But woe unto you, scribes and pha-
 “ risees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the
 “ kingdom of heaven against men: for
 “ ye neither go in yourselves, neither
 “ suffer ye them that are entering to go
 “ in. Woe unto you, scribes and pha-
 “ risees, hypocrites! for ye devour wi-
 “ dows’ houses, and for a pretence make
 “ long prayer: therefore ye shall receive
 “ the greater damnation. Woe unto
 “ you, scribes and pharisees, hypocrites!
 “ for ye compass sea and land to make
 “ one proselyte, and when he is made,
 “ ye make him twofold more the child
 “ of hell than yourselves. Woe unto
 “ you, ye blind guides, which say, Who-
 “ soever shall swear by the temple, it is
 “ nothing; but whosoever shall swear
 “ by the gold of the temple, he is a

“debtor! Ye fools and blind: for whe-
 “ther is greater, the gold, or the temple
 “that sanctifieth the gold? And, Who-
 “soever shall swear by the altar, it is
 “nothing; but whosoever sweareth by
 “the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.
 “Ye fools and blind: for whether is
 “greater, the gift, or the altar that
 “sanctifieth the gift? Whoso there-
 “fore shall swear by the altar, sweareth
 “by it, and by all things thereon. And
 “whoso shall swear by the temple,
 “sweareth by it, and by him that dwell-
 “eth therein. And he that shall swear
 “by heaven, sweareth by the throne of
 “God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

“Woe unto you, scribes and phari-
 “sees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of
 “mint and anise and cummin, and have
 “omitted the weightier matters of the
 “law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these
 “ought ye to have done, and not to
 “leave the other undone. Ye blind
 “guides, which strain at a gnat, and
 “swallow a camel. Woe unto you,
 “scribes and pharisees, hypocrites! for
 “ye make clean the outside of the cup
 “and of the platter, but within they are
 “full of extortion and excess. Thou
 “blind pharisee, cleanse first that which
 “is within the cup and platter, that the
 “outside of them may be clean also.

“Woe unto you, scribes and phari-
 “sees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto
 “whited sepulchres, which indeed appear
 “beautiful outward, but are within full
 “of dead men’s bones, and of all un-
 “cleanness. Even so ye also outwardly
 “appear righteous unto men, but within
 “ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.
 “Woe unto you, scribes and pharisees,
 “hypocrites! because ye build the
 “tombs of the prophets, and garnish
 “the sepulchres of the righteous, and
 “say, If we had been in the days of
 “our fathers, we would not have been
 “partakers with them in the blood of
 “the prophets. Wherefore ye be wit-
 “nesses unto yourselves, that ye are the
 “children of them which killed the
 “prophets. Fill ye up then the mea-
 “sure of your fathers. Ye serpents, ye
 “generation of vipers, how can ye escape
 “the damnation of hell? Wherefore,
 “behold, I send unto you prophets, and
 “wise men, and scribes: and some of
 “them ye shall kill and crucify; and
 “some of them shall ye scourge in your
 “synagogues, and persecute them from
 “city to city: that upon you may come
 “all the righteous blood shed upon the
 “earth, from the blood of righteous
 “Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son

“ of Barachias, whom ye slew between
 “ the temple and the altar. Verily I
 “ say unto you, All these things shall
 “ come upon this generation. O Jeru-
 “ salem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the
 “ prophets, and stonest them which are
 “ sent unto thee, how often would I
 “ have gathered thy children together,
 “ even as a hen gathereth her chickens
 “ under her wings, and ye would not!
 “ Behold, your house is left unto you
 “ desolate. For I say unto you, ye
 “ shall not see me henceforth, till ye
 “ shall say, Blessed is he that cometh
 “ in the name of the Lord.”

- ¹⁰⁰Mk. xii. 41. ¹⁰⁰And Jesus sat over against the trea-
¹Luke xxi. 1. sury, ¹and he looked up, ¹⁰⁰and beheld
 how the people cast money into the
 treasury, ¹and saw the rich men casting
 their gifts into the treasury : ¹⁰⁰and many
²Mark xii. 42. that were rich cast in much. ²And there
³Luke xxi. 2. came a certain poor widow, ³and he saw
 her casting in thither two mites, ²which
⁴Mark xii. 43. make a farthing. ⁴And he called unto
 him his disciples, and saith unto them,
 “ Verily I say unto you, That this poor
 “ widow hath cast more in, than all they
 “ which have cast into the treasury :
⁵Luke xxi. 4. “ ⁵for all these have of their abundance
 “ cast in unto the offerings of God :
 “ but she of her penury hath cast in all
 “ the living that she had.”

⁶And Jesus went out, and departed ⁶Mat. xxiv. 1. from the temple: and his disciples came to him for to show him the buildings of the temple, ⁷how it was adorned with ⁷Luke xxi. 5. goodly stones and gifts. ⁸And one of ⁸Mark xiii. 1, 2. his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings are here! And Jesus answering said unto him, "Seest thou these great "buildings? ⁹Verily I say unto you, ⁹Mat. xxiv. 2. " ¹⁰as for these things which ye behold, ¹⁰Luke xxi. 6. "the days will come, in the which there "shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down."

¹¹And as he sat upon the mount of ¹¹Mark xiii. 3. Olives over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew ¹²came ¹²Mat. xxiv. 3. unto him privately, saying, ¹³Master, ¹³Luke xxi. 7. ¹²tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign ¹⁴when all ¹⁴Mark xiii. 4. these things shall be fulfilled, ¹⁵and of thy coming, and of the end of the world? ¹⁵And Jesus answering them ¹⁵Mk. xiii. 5, 6. began to say, "Take heed lest any man "deceive you: for many shall come in "my name, saying, I am Christ; ¹⁶and ¹⁶Luke xxi. 8. "the time draweth near; ¹⁵and shall "deceive many: ¹⁶go ye not therefore "after them. ¹⁷And when ye shall hear ¹⁷Mark xiii. 7. "of wars and rumours of wars, ¹⁸and ¹⁸Luke xxi. 9. "commotions; ¹⁹see that ye be not ¹⁹Mat. xxiv. 6.

- “¹⁸terrified : for ¹⁹all ¹⁸these things must
 “first come to pass ; but the end is not
²⁰Lk.xxi.10,11 “by and by.” ²⁰Then said he unto them,
 “Nation shall rise against nation, and
 “kingdom against kingdom : and great
 “earthquakes shall be in divers places,
²¹Mark xiii. 8. “and famines, ²¹and troubles, ²⁰and pes-
 “tilences ; and fearful sights and great
 “signs shall there be from heaven.
²²Mat. xxiv. 8. “²²All these are the beginning of sor-
²³Mark xiii. 9. “rows. ²³But take heed to yourselves :
²⁴Luke xxi.12. “for ²⁴before all these, they shall lay
 “their hands on you, and persecute
 “you, delivering you ²³up to councils,
 “²⁴and into prisons ; ²³and in the syna-
 “gogues ye shall be beaten : and ye
 “shall be brought before rulers and
²⁵Luke xxi.13. “kings for my ²⁴name’s sake. ²⁵And it
 “shall turn to you for a testimony
²⁶Mt.xxiv 9,12 “²³against them. ²⁶Then shall they de-
 “liver you up to be afflicted, and shall
 “kill you : and ye shall be hated of all
 “nations for my name’s sake. And
 “then shall many be offended, and shall
 “betray one another, and shall hate
 “one another. And many false pro-
 “phets shall rise, and shall deceive
 “many. And because iniquity shall
 “abound, the love of many shall wax
²⁷Mark xiii.11. “cold. ²⁷But when they shall lead you,
 “and deliver you up, take no thought

"beforehand what ye shall speak: but
 "whatsoever shall be given you in that
 "hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye
 "that speak, but the Holy Ghost.
 "Settle it therefore in your hearts not ²⁸Lk. xxi. 14.
 "to meditate before what ye shall an-
 "swer: ²⁹for I will give you a mouth ²⁹Luke xxi. 15.
 "and wisdom, which all your adversa-
 "ries shall not be able to gainsay nor
 "resist. ³⁰Now the brother shall betray ³⁰Mk. xiii. 12.
 "the brother to death, and the father
 "the son; and children shall rise up
 "against their parents, and shall cause
 "them to be put to death. ³¹And ye shall ³¹Lk. xxi 16-19
 "be betrayed both by parents, and
 "brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends;
 "and some of you shall they cause to
 "be put to death. And ye shall be
 "hated of all men for my name's sake.
 "But there shall not an hair of your
 "head perish. In your patience pos-
 "sess ye your souls: ³²he that shall ³²Mk. xiii. 13.
 "endure unto the end, the same shall
 "be saved. ³³And this Gospel of the ³³Mat. xxiv. 14
 "kingdom ³⁴must first ³³be preached in ³⁴Mk. xiii. 10.
 "all the world, for a witness unto all
 "nations; and then shall the end come.
 "³⁵"And when ye shall see Jerusalem ³⁵Luke xxi. 20
 "compassed with armies, then know
 "that the desolation thereof is nigh.
 "³⁶When ye therefore shall see the abo- ³⁶Mat. xxiv. 15

“mination of desolation, spoken of by
 “Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy
³⁷Mk. xiii. 14. “place, ³⁷where it ought not, (³⁶whoso
³⁸Mat. xxiv. 16 “readeth, let him understand :) ³⁸then
 “let them which be in Judæa flee into
³⁹Luke xxi. 21. “the mountains ; ³⁹and let them which
 “are in the midst of it depart out ; and
 “let not them that are in the countries
 “enter thereinto. For these be the days
 “of vengeance, that all things which
⁴⁰Mk. xiii 15, 16 “are written may be fulfilled. ⁴⁰And
 “let him that is on the housetop not go
 “down into the house, neither enter
 “therein, to take any thing out of his
 “house : and let him that is in the field
 “not turn back again for to take up his
⁴¹Mat. xxiv. 19-21. “garment. ⁴¹And woe unto them that
 “are with child, and to them that give
 “suck in those days ! But pray ye that
 “your flight be not in the winter, nei-
⁴²Mark xiii. 19. “ther on the sabbathday : ⁴²for in those
 “days ⁴¹shall be great tribulation, ⁴²such
 “as was not from the beginning of
 “the creation which God created unto
 “this time, ⁴¹no, nor ever shall be
⁴³Lk. xxi. 23, 24 “⁴³For there shall be great distress in
 “the land, and wrath upon this people.
 “And they shall fall by the edge of the
 “sword, and shall be led away captive
 “into all nations : and Jerusalem shall
 “be trodden down of the Gentiles, until

" the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.
 " "And except that the Lord had short- ⁴⁴Mk.xiii.20,21
 " ened those days, no flesh should be
 " saved: but for the elect's sake, whom
 " he hath chosen, he hath shortened
 " the days. And then if any man shall
 " say to you, Lo, here is Christ; or, lo,
 " he is there; believe him not. ⁴⁵For ⁴⁶Mat.xxiv.24.
 " there shall arise false Christs, and
 " false prophets, and shall show great
 " signs and wonders; insomuch that, if
 " it were possible, they shall ⁴⁶seduce ⁴⁶Mark xiii.22.
 " ⁴⁷the very elect. ⁴⁷But take ye heed: ⁴⁷Mark xiii.23.
 " behold, I have foretold you all things.
 " ⁴⁸Wherefore if they shall say unto you, ⁴⁸Mat.xxiv.26-28.
 " Behold, he is in the desert; go not
 " forth: behold, he is in the secret
 " chambers; believe it not. For as the
 " lightning cometh out of the east, and
 " shineth even unto the west; so shall
 " also the coming of the Son of man
 " be. For wheresoever the carcase is,
 " there will the eagles be gathered to-
 " gether.
 " ⁴⁹But ⁵⁰immediately after the tribula- ⁴⁹Mk. xiii. 24.
 " tion of those days, ⁵¹there shall be ⁵⁰Mat. xxiv.29
 " signs in the sun, and in the moon, ⁵¹Lk. xxi. 25.
 " and in the stars. ⁴⁹The sun shall be
 " darkened, and the moon shall not give
 " her light, ⁵⁰and the stars shall fall from
 " heaven: ⁵¹and upon the earth distress

- “ of nations, with perplexity ; the sea
⁵²Luke xxi. 26. “ and the waves roaring ; ⁵³men’s hearts
 “ failing them for fear, and for looking
 “ after those things which are coming
 “ on the earth : for the powers of hea-
⁵³Mat. xxiv. 30 “ ven shall be shaken. ⁵³And then shall
 “ appear the sign of the Son of man in
 “ heaven : and then shall all the tribes
 “ of the earth mourn, and they shall see
 “ the Son of man coming in the clouds
 “ of heaven with power and great glory.
⁵⁴Mk. xiii. 27. “ ⁵⁴And then shall he send his angels
⁵⁵Mat. xxiv. 31. “ ⁵⁵with a great sound of a trumpet, and
 “ they shall gather together his elect
 “ from the four winds, ⁵⁴from the utter-
 “ most part of the earth to the utter-
⁵⁶Lk. xxi. 28, 29 “ most part of heaven. ⁵⁶And when
 “ these signs begin to come to pass,
 “ then look up, and lift up your heads ;
 “ for your redemption draweth nigh.”
 And he spake to them a parable :
 “ Behold the fig tree, and all the trees ;
⁵⁷Mat. xxiv. 32 “ ⁵⁷when his branch is yet tender, and
⁵⁸Luke xxi. 30. “ putteth forth leaves,—*and* ⁵⁸when they
 “ now shoot forth, ye see and know of
 “ your own selves that summer is now
⁵⁹Mat. xxiv. 33. “ nigh at hand : ⁵⁹so likewise ye, when
⁶⁰Luke xxi. 31. “ ye shall see all these things ⁶⁰come to
 “ pass, know ye that the kingdom of
 “ God is nigh at hand, ⁶⁰even at the
 “ doors.

“⁶¹Verily I say unto you, This gene- ⁶¹Mat.xxiv.34.
 “ration shall not pass ⁶²away, ⁶¹till all ⁶²Luke xxi. 32.
 “these things be fulfilled. ⁶³Heaven and ⁶³Mat. xxiv.35.
 “earth shall pass away, but my words
 “shall not pass away. ⁶⁴But of that day ⁶⁴Mark xiii.32.
 “and that hour knoweth no man, no, not
 “the angels which are in heaven, neither
 “the Son, ⁶⁵but my Father only. ⁶⁶Take ⁶⁵Mat. xxiv.36.
 “ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know ⁶⁶Mk.xiii33-37
 “not when the time is. For the Son of
 “man is as a man taking a far journey,
 “who left his house, and gave authority
 “to his servants, and to every man his
 “work, and commanded the porter to
 “watch. Watch ye therefore: for ye
 “know not when the master of the house
 “cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at
 “the cock-crowing, or in the morning:
 “lest coming suddenly he find you sleep-
 “ing. And what I say unto you, I say
 “unto all, Watch. ⁶⁷But as the days of ⁶⁷Mat.xxiv.37-41.
 “Noe were, so shall also the coming of
 “the Son of man be. For as in the days
 “that were before the flood they were
 “eating and drinking, marrying and giv-
 “ing in marriage, until the day that Noe
 “entered into the ark, and knew not un-
 “til the flood came, and took them all
 “away; so shall also the coming of the
 “Son of man be. Then shall two be in
 “the field; the one shall be taken, and

“the other left. Two women shall be
“grinding at the mill; the one shall be
⁶⁸Lk.xxi 34-36 “taken, and the other left. ⁶⁹And take
“heed to yourselves, lest at any time
“your hearts be overcharged with sur-
“feiting, and drunkenness, and cares of
“this life, and so that day come upon
“you unawares. For as a snare shall
“it come on all them that dwell on the
“face of the whole earth. Watch ye
“therefore, and pray always, that ye may
“be accounted worthy to escape all these
“things that shall come to pass, and to
“stand before the Son of man.”

⁶⁹Mt.xxiv 42 — ⁶⁹“Watch therefore: for ye know not
xxv. 46. “what hour your Lord doth come. But
“know this, that if the good man of the
“house had known in what watch the
“thief would come, he would have
“watched, and would not have suffered
“his house to be broken up. Therefore
“be ye also ready: for in such an hour
“as ye think not the Son of man cometh.
“Who then is a faithful and wise ser-
“vant, whom his lord hath made ruler
“over his household, to give them meat
“in due season? Blessed is that ser-
“vant, whom his lord when he cometh
“shall find so doing. Verily I say unto
“you, That he shall make him ruler
“over all his goods. But and if that

“evil servant shall say in his heart, My
“lord delayeth his coming; and shall
“begin to smite his fellow-servants, and
“to eat and drink with the drunken;
“the lord of that servant shall come in
“a day when he looketh not for him,
“and in an hour that he is not aware of,
“and shall cut him asunder, and appoint
“him his portion with the hypocrites:
“there shall be weeping and gnashing
“of teeth.

“Then shall the kingdom of heaven
“be likened unto ten virgins, which
“took their lamps, and went forth to
“meet the bridegroom. And five of
“them were wise, and five were foolish.
“They that were foolish took their lamps,
“and took no oil with them: but the
“wise took oil in their vessels with their
“lamps. While the bridegroom tarried,
“they all slumbered and slept. And at
“midnight there was a cry made, Be-
“hold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye
“out to meet him. Then all those vir-
“gins arose, and trimmed their lamps.
“And the foolish said unto the wise,
“Give us of your oil; for our lamps are
“gone out. But the wise answered,
“saying, Not so; lest there be not
“enough for us and you: but go ye
“rather to them that sell, and buy for

“yourselves. And while they went to
“buy, the bridegroom came; and they
“that were ready went in with him to
“the marriage: and the door was shut.
“Afterward came also the other virgins,
“saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. But
“he answered and said, Verily I say
“unto you, I know you not. Watch
“therefore, for ye know neither the day
“nor the hour wherein the Son of man
“cometh.

“For the kingdom of heaven is as a
“man travelling into a far country, who
“called his own servants, and delivered
“unto them his goods. And unto one
“he gave five talents, to another two,
“and to another one: to every man
“according to his several ability; and
“straightway took his journey. Then
“he that had received the five talents
“went and traded with the same, and
“made them other five talents. And
“likewise he that had received two,
“he also gained other two. But he
“that had received one went and digged
“in the earth, and hid his lord’s money.
“After a long time the lord of those ser-
“vants cometh, and reckoneth with
“them. And so he that had received
“five talents came and brought other
“five talents, saying, Lord, thou deli-

“veredst unto me five talents: behold,
“I have gained beside them five talents
“more. His lord said unto him, Well
“done, thou good and faithful servant:
“thou hast been faithful over a few
“things, I will make thee ruler over many
“things: enter thou into the joy of thy
“lord. He also that had received two
“talents came and said, Lord, thou de-
“liveredst unto me two talents: behold,
“I have gained two other talents beside
“them. His lord said unto him, Well
“done, good and faithful servant: thou
“hast been faithful over a few things, I
“will make thee ruler over many things:
“enter thou into the joy of thy lord.
“Then he which had received the one
“talent came and said, Lord, I knew
“thee that thou art an hard man, reap-
“ing where thou hast not sown, and
“gathering where thou hast not strawed:
“and I was afraid, and went and hid
“thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou
“hast that is thine. His lord answered
“and said unto him, Thou wicked and
“slothful servant, thou knewest that I
“reap where I sowed not, and gather
“where I have not strawed: thou ought-
“est therefore to have put my money to
“the exchangers, and then at my coming
“I should have received mine own with

“ usury. Take therefore the talent from
 “ him, and give it unto him which hath
 “ ten talents. For unto every one that
 “ hath shall be given, and he shall have
 “ abundance : but from him that hath
 “ not shall be taken away even that
 “ which he hath. And cast ye the un-
 “ profitable servant into outer darkness :
 “ there shall be weeping and gnashing
 “ of teeth.

“ When the Son of man shall come
 “ in his glory, and all the holy angels
 “ with him, then shall he sit upon the
 “ throne of his glory : and before him
 “ shall be gathered all nations : and he
 “ shall separate them one from another,
 “ as a shepherd divideth his sheep from
 “ the goats : and he shall set the sheep
 “ on his right hand, but the goats on
 “ the left. Then shall the King say
 “ unto them on his right hand, Come,
 “ ye blessed of my Father, inherit the
 “ kingdom prepared for you from the
 “ foundation of the world : for I was an
 “ hungry, and ye gave me meat : I was
 “ thirsty, and ye gave me drink : I was
 “ a stranger, and ye took me in : naked,
 “ and ye clothed me : I was sick, and ye
 “ visited me : I was in prison, and ye
 “ came unto me. Then shall the right-
 “ eous answer him, saying, Lord, when

“saw we thee an hungered, and fed
“thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?
“When saw we thee a stranger, and
“took thee in? or naked, and clothed
“thee? Or when saw we thee sick, or
“in prison, and came unto thee? And
“the King shall answer and say unto
“them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch
“as ye have done it unto one of the
“least of these my brethren, ye have
“done it unto me. Then shall he say
“also unto them on the left hand, De-
“part from me, ye cursed, into everlast-
“ing fire, prepared for the devil and his
“angels: for I was an hungered, and ye
“gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and
“ye gave me no drink: I was a stranger,
“and ye took me not in: naked, and ye
“clothed me not: sick, and in prison,
“and ye visited me not. Then shall
“they also answer him, saying, Lord,
“when saw we thee an hungered, or
“athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or
“sick, or in prison, and did not minister
“unto thee? Then shall he answer
“them, saying, Verily I say unto you,
“Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of
“the least of these, ye did it not to me.
“And these shall go away into everlast-
“ing punishment: but the righteous
“into life eternal.”

⁷⁰Lk. xxi. 37—⁷⁰And in the day time he was teaching
^{xxii. 1.} in the temple ; and at night he went out,
 • and abode in the mount that is called
 the mount of Olives. And all the peo-
 ple came early in the morning to him
 in the temple, for to hear him.

Now the feast of unleavened bread
 drew nigh which is called the passover.

⁷¹Mt. xxvi. 1-4. ⁷¹And it came to pass, when Jesus had
 finished all these sayings, he said unto
 his disciples, “ Ye know that after two
 “ days is the feast of the passover ; and
 “ the Son of man is betrayed to be
 “ crucified.”

Then assembled together the chief
 priests, and the scribes, and the elders
 of the people, unto the palace of the high
 priest, who was called Caiaphas, and
 consulted that they might take Jesus

⁷²Lk. xxii. 2. by subtilty ; and ⁷²sought how they
 might kill him ; for they feared the peo-
⁷³Mat. xxvi. 5. ple. ⁷³But they said, Not on the feast
 day, lest there be an uproar among the
 people.

⁷⁴Lk. xxii. 3, 4. ⁷⁴Then entered Satan into Judas sur-
 named Iscariot, being of the number of
 the twelve. And he went his way, and
 communed with the chief priests and
 captains, how he might betray him unto
⁷⁵Mt. xxvi. 15. them ; ⁷⁵and said unto them, What will
 ye give me, and I will deliver him unto

you? ⁷⁶And when they heard it, they ⁷⁶Mk. xiv. 11. were glad, ⁷⁷and covenanted ⁷⁵with him ⁷⁷Luke xxii. 5. ⁷⁷to give him ⁷³thirty pieces of silver: ⁷⁸and he promised; ⁷⁹and from that time ⁷⁸Luke xxii. 6. he sought ⁷⁶how he might conveniently ⁷⁹Mt. xxvi. 16. betray him ⁷⁸unto them in the absence of the multitude.

SECTION VIII.

The Passover.—The Lord's Supper.—The Agony of Jesus in the Garden.

- ¹Mat. xxvi. 17. ¹Now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread, ²when they killed the passover, he sendeth forth two of his disciples, ³Peter and John, saying, "Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat." And they ¹came to Jesus, saying ²unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare that thou mayest eat the passover? ³And he said unto them, "²Go ye into the city, and "³behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water: follow him into the house where he entereth in.
- ⁴Luke xxii. 11. "⁴And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee, ⁵My time is at hand; I will keep ⁶Mk. xiv. 14-16 "the passover at thy house: ⁶where is
-

"the guestchamber, where I shall eat
 "the passover with my disciples? And
 "he will show you a large upper room
 "furnished and prepared: there make
 "ready for us." And his disciples went
 forth, and came into the city, and found
 as he had said unto them: and they
 made ready the passover.

⁷Now before the feast of the passover, ⁷John xiii. 1.
 when Jesus knew that his hour was come
 that he should depart out of this world
 unto the Father, having loved his own
 which were in the world, he loved them
 unto the end.

⁸Now when the even was come, he sat ⁸Mat. xxiv.20.
 down, ⁹and the twelve apostles with him. ⁹Lk.xxii.14-18
 And he said unto them, "With desire I
 "have desired to eat this passover with
 "you before I suffer: for I say unto
 "you, I will not any more eat thereof,
 "until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of
 "God." And he took the cup, and gave
 thanks, and said, "Take this, and divide
 "it among yourselves: for I say unto
 "you, I will not drink of the fruit of
 "the vine, until the kingdom of God
 "shall come."

¹⁰And there was also a strife among ¹⁰Lk.xxii24-30
 them, which of them should be ac-
 counted the greatest. And he said unto
 them, "The kings of the Gentiles exer-

"cise lordship over them; and they
 "that exercise authority upon them are
 "called benefactors. But ye shall not
 "be so: but he that is greatest among
 "you, let him be as the younger; and
 "he that is chief, as he that doth serve.
 "For whether is greater, he that sitteth
 "at meat, or he that serveth? is not he
 "that sitteth at meat? but I am among
 "you as he that serveth. Ye are they
 "which have continued with me in my
 "temptations. And I appoint unto you
 "a kingdom, as my Father hath ap-
 "pointed unto me; that ye may eat and
 "drink at my table in my kingdom,
 "and sit on thrones judging the twelve
 "tribes of Israel."

"Jn. xiii. 2-21 "And supper being ended, (the devil
 having now put into the heart of Judas
 Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him,)
 Jesus knowing that the Father had given
 all things into his hands, and that he
 was come from God, and went to God;
 he riseth from supper, and laid aside
 his garments; and took a towel, and
 girded himself. After that he poureth
 water into a basin, and began to wash
 the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with
 the towel wherewith he was girded. Then
 cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter
 saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash

my feet? Jesus answered and said unto him, "What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter." Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, "If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me." Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head. Jesus saith to him, "He that is washed needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all." For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, "Know ye what I have done to you? Ye call me Master, and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am. If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet. For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you. Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him. If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them. I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that

“ the Scripture may be fulfilled, He that
 “ eateth bread with me hath lifted up
 “ his heel against me. Now I tell you
 “ before it come, that, when it is come
 “ to pass, ye may believe that I am he.
 “ Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that
 “ receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth
 “ me ; and he that receiveth me receiveth
 “ him that sent me.”

¹²Mk. xiv. 18. When Jesus had thus said, ¹²and as

¹³John xiii. 21. they sat and did eat, ¹³he was troubled
 in spirit, and testified, and said, “ Verily,
 “ verily, I say unto you, that one of you
 “ ¹²which eateth with me shall betray

¹⁴John xiii. 22. “ me.” ¹⁴Then the disciples looked one
 on another, doubting of whom he spake.

¹⁵Mat. xxvi. 22, 23. ¹⁵And they were exceeding sorrowful,
 and began every one of them to say unto

¹⁶Mark xiv. 19. him ¹⁶one by one, ¹⁵Lord, is it I ? ¹⁶and

¹⁷Mark xiv. 20. another said, Is it I ? ¹⁷And he answered
 and said unto them, “ One of the twelve
 “ that dippeth ¹⁵his hand ¹⁷with me in
 “ the dish, ¹⁵the same shall betray me.

¹⁸J.k. xxii. 21, 22 “ ¹⁸Behold, the hand of him that betray-
 “ eth me is with me on the table. And
 “ truly the Son of man goeth, as it was

¹⁹Mark xiv. 21. “ determined, *and* ¹⁹as it is written of
 “ him : but woe to that man by whom
 “ the Son of man is betrayed ! good were
 “ it for that man if he had never been

²⁰Mt. xxvi. 25. “ born.” ²⁰Then Judas, which betrayed

him, answered and said, Master, is it I?
He said unto him, "Thou hast said."

²¹And they began to inquire among ²¹Lk. xxii. 23. themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing. ²²Now there was ²²Jn. xiii. 23-37 leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved. Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake. He then lying on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it? Jesus answered, "He it is to whom I shall give "a sop when I have dipped it." And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon. And after the sop, Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, "That "thou doest, do quickly." Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him. For some of them thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor. He then having received the sop went immediately out: and it was night.

Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, "Now is the Son of man "glorified, and God is glorified in him. "If God be glorified in him, God shall

“also glorify him in himself, and shall
 “straightway glorify him. Little children,
 “yet a little while I am with you. Ye
 “shall seek me: and as I said unto the
 “Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come;
 “so now I say to you. A new com-
 “mandment I give unto you, That ye
 “love one another; as I have loved
 “you, that ye also love one another.
 “By this shall all men know that ye are
 “my disciples, if ye have love one to
 “another.”

Simon Peter said unto him, Lord,
 whither goest thou? Jesus answered
 him, “Whither I go thou canst not fol-
 “low me now; but thou shalt follow
 “me afterwards.” Peter said unto him,
 Lord, why cannot I follow thee now?

²³Lk.xxii31-33 ²³And the Lord said, “Simon, Simon,
 “behold Satan hath desired to have you,
 “that he may sift you as wheat: but I
 “have prayed for thee, that thy faith
 “fail not: and when thou art converted,
 “strengthen thy brethren.” And he
 said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go
 with thee, both into prison, and to death:

²⁴Jn.xiii.37,38 ²⁴I will lay down my life for thy sake.
 Jesus answered him, “Wilt thou lay
 “down thy life for my sake? Verily,
²⁵Lk.xxii31-38 ²⁵I tell thee, Peter, the cock
 “shall not crow this day before that

"thou shalt thrice deny that thou know-
"est me."

And he said unto them, "When I
"sent you without purse, and scrip, and
"shoes, lacked ye anything?" And
they said, Nothing. Then said he unto
them, "But now, he that hath a purse,
"let him take it, and likewise his scrip :
"and he that hath no sword, let him sell
"his garment, and buy one. For I say
"unto you, that this that is written must
"yet be accomplished in me, And he
"was reckoned among the transgressors :
"for the things concerning me have an
"end." And they said, Lord, behold,
here are two swords. And he said unto
them, "It is enough."

²⁶And as they were eating, Jesus took ²⁶Mt. xxvi. 26.
bread, ²⁷and gave thanks, ²⁶and blessed ²⁷Lk. xxii. 19.
it, and brake it, and gave it to the disci-
ples, and said, "Take, eat; this is my
"body ²⁷which is given for you: this do
"in remembrance of me. ²⁸Let not ²⁸Jn. xiv. 1-31.
"your heart be troubled: ye believe in
"God, believe also in me. In my Fa-
"ther's house are many mansions: if it
"were not so, I would have told you. I
"go to prepare a place for you. And if
"I go and prepare a place for you, I
"will come again, and receive you unto
"myself; that where I am, there ye may

“be also. And whither I go ye know,
“and the way ye know.”

Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way? Jesus saith unto him, “I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me. If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.”

Philip saith unto him, Lord, show us the Father, and it sufficeth us. Jesus saith unto him, “Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Show us the Father? Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works. Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works’ sake. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father. And whatsoever ye shall

“ask in my name, that will I do, that
“the Father may be glorified in the
“Son. If ye shall ask anything in my
“name, I will do it.

“If ye love me, keep my command-
“ments. And I will pray the Father,
“and he shall give you another Com-
“forter, that he may abide with you for
“ever; even the Spirit of truth; whom
“the world cannot receive, because it
“seeth him not, neither knoweth him:
“but ye know him; for he dwelleth with
“you, and shall be in you. I will not
“leave you comfortless: I will come to
“you. Yet a little while, and the world
“seeth me no more; but ye see me:
“because I live, ye shall live also. At
“that day ye shall know that I am in
“my Father, and ye in me, and I in
“you. He that hath my commandments,
“and keepeth them, he it is that loveth
“me: and he that loveth me shall be
“loved of my Father, and I will love
“him, and will manifest myself to him.”

Judas saith unto him, (not Iscariot,) Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world? Jesus answered and said unto him, “If
“a man love me, he will keep my words:
“and my Father will love him, and we
“will come unto him, and make our

“abode with him. He that loveth me
“not, keepeth not my sayings: and the
“word which ye hear is not mine, but
“the Father’s which sent me.

“These things have I spoken unto
“you, being yet present with you. But
“the Comforter, which is the Holy
“Ghost, whom the Father will send in
“my name, he shall teach you all things,
“and bring all things to your remem-
“brance, whatsoever I have said unto
“you. Peace I leave with you, my
“peace I give unto you: not as the
“world giveth, give I unto you. Let
“not your heart be troubled, neither let
“it be afraid. Ye have heard how I
“said unto you, I go away, and come
“again unto you. If ye loved me, ye
“would rejoice, because I said, I go
“unto the Father: for my Father is
“greater than I. And now I have told
“you before it come to pass, that, when
“it is come to pass, ye might believe.

“Hereafter I will not talk much with
“you: for the prince of this world
“cometh, and hath nothing in me. But
“that the world may know that I love
“the Father; and as the Father gave
“me commandment, even so I do.”

²⁰Lk. xxii. 20. ²⁰Likewise also ³⁰he took the cup ²⁹after

³⁰Mk. xiv. 23. supper, ³⁰and when he had given thanks,

he gave it to them, ³¹saying, "Drink ye ³¹Mt. xxvi. 27.
 "all of it:" ³⁰and they all drank of it.

³²And he said unto them, "This is my ³²Mark xiv. 24.
 "blood of the new testament, which is

"shed for many ³³for the remission of ³³Mt. xxvi. 28, 29.
 "sins. But ³⁴verily ³³I say unto you, I ³⁴Mark xiv. 25.

"will not drink henceforth of this fruit
 "of the vine, until that day when I
 "drink it new with you in my Father's
 "kingdom—(³⁵Arise, let us go hence.) ³⁵Jn. xiv. 31—
 xviii. 1.

"I am the true vine, and my Father
 "is the husbandman. Every branch in
 "me that beareth not fruit he taketh
 "away: and every branch that beareth
 "fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring
 "forth more fruit. Now ye are clean
 "through the word which I have spoken
 "unto you. Abide in me, and I in you.
 "As the branch cannot bear fruit of
 "itself, except it abide in the vine; no
 "more can ye, except ye abide in me.
 "I am the vine, ye are the branches:
 "he that abideth in me, and I in him,
 "the same bringeth forth much fruit:
 "for without me ye can do nothing. If
 "a man abide not in me, he is cast forth
 "as a branch, and is withered; and
 "men gather them, and cast them into
 "the fire, and they are burned. If ye
 "abide in me, and my words abide in
 "you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it

“ shall be done unto you. Herein is
“ my Father glorified, that ye bear much
“ fruit ; so shall ye be my disciples.

“ As the Father hath loved me, so
“ have I loved you : continue ye in my
“ love. If ye keep my commandments,
“ ye shall abide in my love ; even as I
“ have kept my Father’s commandments,
“ and abide in his love.

“ These things have I spoken unto
“ you, that my joy might remain in you,
“ and that your joy might be full. This
“ is my commandment, That ye love one
“ another, as I have loved you. Greater
“ love hath no man than this, that a
“ man lay down his life for his friends.
“ Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever
“ I command you. Henceforth I call
“ you not servants ; for the servant
“ knoweth not what his lord doeth : but
“ I have called you friends ; for all
“ things that I have heard of my Father
“ I have made known unto you. Ye
“ have not chosen me, but I have chosen
“ you, and ordained you, that ye should
“ go and bring forth fruit, and that your
“ fruit should remain : that whatsoever
“ ye shall ask of the Father in my name,
“ he may give it you. These things I
“ command you, that ye love one another.

“ If the world hate you, ye know that

“it hated me before it hated you. If
“ye were of the world, the world would
“love his own: but because ye are not
“of the world, but I have chosen you
“out of the world, therefore the world
“hateth you. Remember the word that
“I said unto you, The servant is not
“greater than his lord. If they have
“persecuted me, they will also persecute
“you: if they have kept my saying,
“they will keep yours also. But all
“these things will they do unto you for
“my name’s sake, because they know
“not him that sent me. If I had not
“come and spoken unto them, they had
“not had sin: but now they have no
“cloak for their sin. He that hateth
“me hateth my Father also. If I had
“not done among them the works which
“none other man did, they had not had
“sin: but now have they both seen and
“hated both me and my Father. But
“this cometh to pass, that the word
“might be fulfilled that is written in
“their law, They hated me without a
“cause. But when the Comforter is
“come, whom I will send unto you from
“the Father, even the Spirit of truth,
“which proceedeth from the Father, he
“shall testify of me: and ye also shall
“bear witness, because ye have been
“with me from the beginning.

“ These things have I spoken unto
“ you, that ye should not be offended.
“ They shall put you out of the syna-
“ gogues: yea, the time cometh, that
“ whosoever killeth you will think that
“ he doeth God service. And these
“ things will they do unto you, because
“ they have not known the Father, nor
“ me. But these things have I told you,
“ that when the time shall come, ye may
“ remember that I told you of them.
“ And these things I said not unto you at
“ the beginning, because I was with you.
“ But now I go my way to him that sent
“ me; and none of you asketh me,
“ Whither goest thou? But because I
“ have said these things unto you, sorrow
“ hath filled your heart. Nevertheless
“ I tell you the truth; It is expedient
“ for you that I go away: for if I go
“ not away, the Comforter will not come
“ unto you; but if I depart, I will send
“ him unto you. And when he is come,
“ he will reprove the world of sin, and
“ of righteousness, and of judgment: of
“ sin, because they believe not on me;
“ of righteousness, because I go to my
“ Father, and ye see me no more; of
“ judgment, because the prince of this
“ world is judged.

“ I have yet many things to say unto



“you, but ye cannot bear them now.
“Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth,
“is come, he will guide you into all
“truth: for he shall not speak of him-
“self; but whatsoever he shall hear,
“that shall he speak: and he will show
“you things to come. He shall glorify
“me: for he shall receive of mine, and
“shall show it unto you. All things
“that the Father hath are mine: there-
“fore said I, that he shall take of mine,
“and shall show it unto you. A little
“while, and ye shall not see me: and
“again, a little while, and ye shall see
“me, because I go to the Father.”

Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father? They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith. Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, “Do ye inquire
“among yourselves of that I said, A
“little while, and ye shall not see me:
“and again, a little while and ye shall
“see me? Verily, verily, I say unto
“you, That ye shall weep and lament,
“but the world shall rejoice: and ye

“ shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow
“ shall be turned into joy. A woman
“ when she is in travail hath sorrow,
“ because her hour is come : but as soon
“ as she is delivered of the child, she
“ remembereth no more the anguish,
“ for joy that a man is born into the
“ world. And ye now therefore have
“ sorrow : but I will see you again, and
“ your heart shall rejoice, and your joy
“ no man taketh from you ; and in that
“ day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily,
“ verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye
“ shall ask the Father in my name, he
“ will give it you. Hitherto have ye
“ asked nothing in my name : ask, and
“ ye shall receive, that your joy may be
“ full.

“ These things have I spoken unto
“ you in proverbs : but the time cometh
“ when I shall no more speak unto you
“ in proverbs, but I shall show you
“ plainly of the Father. At that day
“ ye shall ask in my name : and I say
“ not unto you, that I will pray the
“ Father for you : for the Father him-
“ self loveth you, because ye have loved
“ me, and have believed that I came out
“ from God. I came forth from the
“ Father, and am come into the world :
“ again, I leave the world, and go to the
“ Father.”



His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb. Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God. Jesus answered them, "Do ye now believe? Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me. These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world."

These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, "Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee: as thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him. And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent. I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do. And now, O Father, glorify thou me

“with thine own self with the glory
“which I had with thee before the world
“was.

“I have manifested thy name unto
“the men which thou gavest me out of
“the world : thine they were, and thou
“gavest them me ; and they have kept
“thy word. Now they have known that
“all things whatsoever thou hast given
“me are of thee. For I have given unto
“them the words which thou gavest
“me ; and they have received them, and
“have known surely that I came out
“from thee, and they have believed that
“thou didst send me. I pray for them :
“I pray not for the world, but for them
“which thou hast given me ; for they
“are thine. And all mine are thine,
“and thine are mine ; and I am glorified
“in them. And now I am no more in
“the world, but these are in the world,
“and I come to thee. Holy Father,
“keep through thine own name those
“whom thou hast given me, that they
“may be one, as we are. While I was
“with them in the world, I kept them
“in thy name : those that thou gavest
“me I have kept, and none of them is
“lost, but the son of perdition ; that the
“Scripture might be fulfilled.

“And now come I to thee ; and these

“ things I speak in the world, that they
“ might have my joy fulfilled in them-
“ selves. I have given them thy word ;
“ and the world hath hated them, because
“ they are not of the world, even as I
“ am not of the world. I pray not that
“ thou shouldest take them out of the
“ world, but that thou shouldest keep
“ them from the evil. They are not of
“ the world, even as I am not of the
“ world. Sanctify them through thy
“ truth : thy word is truth. As thou
“ hast sent me into the world, even so
“ have I also sent them into the world.
“ And for their sakes I sanctify myself,
“ that they also might be sanctified
“ through the truth.

“ Neither pray I for these alone, but
“ for them also which shall believe on
“ me through their word ; that they all
“ may be one ; as thou, Father, art in
“ me, and I in thee, that they also may
“ be one in us : that the world may be-
“ lieve that thou has sent me. And the
“ glory which thou gavest me I have
“ given them ; that they may be one,
“ even as we are one : I in them, and
“ thou in me, that they may be made
“ perfect in one ; and that the world
“ may know that thou hast sent me, and
“ hast loved them, as thou hast loved
“ me.

“ Father, I will that they also, whom
 “ thou hast given me, be with me where
 “ I am ; that they may behold my glory,
 “ which thou hast given me : for thou
 “ lovedst me before the foundation of
 “ the world. O righteous Father, the
 “ world hath not known thee : but I
 “ have known thee, and these have
 “ known that thou hast sent me. And
 “ I have declared unto them thy name,
 “ and will declare it : that the love
 “ wherewith thou hast loved me may be
 “ in them, and I in them.”

When Jesus had spoken these words,
³⁶Mat.xxvi.30. ³⁶and when they had sung an hymn, ³⁷he
³⁷Luke xxii.39 came out, and went, as he was wont, to
 the mount of Olives ; and his disciples
 also followed him.

³⁸Mat.xxvi.31-33. ³⁶Then said Jesus unto them, “ All ye
 “ shall be offended because of me this
 “ night : for it is written, I will smite
 “ the shepherd, and the sheep of the
 “ flock shall be scattered abroad. But
 “ after I am risen again, I will go before
 “ you into Galilee.” Peter answered
 and said unto him, Though all men shall
 be offended because of thee, yet will I
³⁹Mk.xiv.30,31 never be offended. ³⁹And Jesus saith
 unto him, “ Verily I say unto thee, That
 “ this day, even in this night, before the
 “ cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me

“ thrice.” But ⁴⁰Peter ³⁹spake the more ⁴⁰Mat.xxvi.35,36. vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. ⁴⁰Like-wise also said all the disciples.

Then cometh Jesus ⁴¹with his disciples ⁴¹John xviii. 1. over the brook Cedron, ⁴⁰unto a place called Gethsemane, ⁴¹where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples. ⁴²And Judas also, which betrayed ⁴²John xviii. 2. him, knew the place ; for Jesus oftentimes resorted thither with his disciples. ⁴³And ⁴³Lk. xxii. 40. when he was at the place, he said unto ⁴¹his disciples, “ ⁴³Pray that ye enter not ⁴¹Mark xiv. 32. “ into temptation. ⁴⁵Sit ye here, while ⁴⁵Mt.xxvi36,37 “ I go and pray yonder.” And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, ⁴⁶James and John, ⁴⁷and began ⁴⁶Mk. xiv. 33. ⁴⁷Mt.xxvi37,38 to be sorrowful and ⁴⁶sore amazed, and to be ⁴⁷very heavy. Then saith he unto them, “ My soul is exceeding sorrowful, “ even unto death : tarry ye here, and “ watch with me.” ⁴⁸And he was with- ⁴⁸Lk. xxii. 41. drawn from them about a stone’s cast, and kneeled down, ⁴⁹and fell on his face, ⁴⁹Mt. xxvi. 39 ⁵⁰and prayed that, if it were possible, the ⁵⁰Mk.xiv.35,36 hour might pass from him. And he said, “ Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee : ⁵¹if thou be willing, ⁵¹Lk.xxii42-46 “ remove this cup from me : nevertheless “ not my will, but thine, be done.” And there appeared an angel unto him from

heaven, strengthening him. And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly : and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground. And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow, and said unto them, "Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation." ⁵²Mat. xxvi. 40-42 And ⁵³Mk. xiv. 37. he saith unto Peter, " ⁵³Simon, sleepest thou? ⁵²What! could ye not watch with me one hour? Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak." He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, "O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done." ⁵⁴Mk. xiv 40. ⁵⁴And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) neither wist they what to answer him. ⁵⁵Mt.xxvi44,45 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words. Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith ⁵⁶Mk.xiv 41,42 unto them, " ⁵⁶Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the hour is come; behold the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. Rise ⁵⁷Mt. xxvi. 46. up, ⁵⁷let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me."

SECTION IX.

The Betrayal, Apprehension, Accusation, Condemnation, Crucifixion, and Burial of Jesus.

¹AND immediately, while he yet spake, ¹Mark xiv. 43.
²behold, he that was called Judas, one ²Lk. xxii. 47.
of the twelve, went ³thither, ¹(and with ³John xviii. 3.
him a great multitude ³with lanterns
and torches, and ¹with swords and
staves,) ³having received a band of men
and officers from the chief priests and
pharisees, ¹and the scribes, and the elders
⁴of the people. Now he that betrayed ⁴Mt. xxvi 47, 48
him ²went before them, and ⁴gave them
a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss,
that same is he: ⁵take him, ⁴hold him ⁵Mk. xiv. 44.
fast, ⁵and lead him away safely. ⁶And ⁶Mk. xiv. 45.
as soon as he was come, he straightway
⁷drew near unto Jesus, ⁷and said, Hail, ⁷Mt. xxvi 49, 50
Master! and kissed him. And Jesus
said unto him, "Friend, wherefore art
" thou come? ⁸Judas, ⁸betrayest thou ⁸Luke xxii. 48.
" the Son of man with a kiss?"

- ⁹Jn. xviii. 4-9. ⁹Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, "Whom seek ye?" They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, "I am he." (And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them.) As soon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground. Then asked he them again, "Whom seek ye?" And they said, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus answered, "I have told you that I am he: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:" that the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none.
- ¹⁰Mt. xxvi. 50. ¹⁰Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.
- ¹¹Lk. xxii. 49. ¹¹When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword? ¹²And, behold, one of them
- ¹²Mt. xxvi. 51. ¹²And, behold, one of them
- ¹³Jn. xviii. 10. which were with Jesus, ¹³Simon Peter, having a sword, ¹²stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest's, and smote off ¹³his right ear. The servant's name was
- ¹⁴Jn. xviii. 11. Malchus. ¹⁴Then said Jesus unto Peter,
- ¹⁵Mt. xxvi 52— ¹⁵Put up ¹⁵again ¹⁴thy sword into the
- ⁵⁴. ⁵⁴. "sheath: ¹⁵for all they that take the
- "sword shall perish with the sword.

“Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray
 “to my Father, and he shall presently
 “give me more than twelve legions of
 “angels? But how then shall the
 “Scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it
 “must be? ¹⁴The cup which my Father
 “hath given me, shall I not drink it?”
¹⁶And Jesus answered and said, “Suffer ¹⁶Lk. xxii. 51.
 “ye thus far.” And he touched his
 ear, and healed him.

¹⁷In that same hour ¹⁸Jesus said unto ¹⁷Mat. xxvi. 55.
 the chief priests, and captains of the ¹⁸Lk. xxii. 52.
 temple, and the elders, which were come
 to him, “Be ye come out, as against a
 “thief, with swords and staves ¹⁷for to
 “take me? ¹⁹When I ¹⁷sat daily with ¹⁹Lk. xxi. 53
 “you teaching in the temple, ¹⁹ye
 “stretched forth no hands against me:
 “but this is your hour, and the power
 “of darkness.” ²⁰But all this was done, ²⁰Mt. xxvi. 56.
 that the Scriptures of the prophets
 might be fulfilled. Then all the disci-
 ples forsook him, and fled. ²¹And there ²¹Mk. xiv 51, 52
 followed him a certain young man, hav-
 ing a linen cloth cast about his naked
 body; and the young men laid hold on
 him: and he left the linen cloth, and
 fled from them naked.

²²Then the band and the captains and ²²Jn xviii 12-14
 officers of the Jews took Jesus, and
 bound him, and led him away to Annas

first ; for he was father-in-law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year. Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die

²³Mat. xxvi. 57. for the people. ²²And they that had

²⁴Luke xxii. 54 laid hold on Jesus led him away, ²⁴and brought him into the high priest's house.

²⁵Lk xxii 63-65 ²⁵And the men that held Jesus mocked him, and smote him. And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophecy, who is it that smote thee ? And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

²⁶Jn. xviii. 15.

²⁷Mt. xxvi. 58.

²⁸Jn. xviii. 15-18.

²⁶And Simon Peter followed Jesus ²⁷afar off, ²⁸and so did another disciple : that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest. But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter. Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this man's disciples ? He saith, I am not. And the servants and officers stood there, who had ²⁹kindled a fire ²⁸of coals ²⁹in the midst of the hall ; ²⁸for it was cold : and they warmed

themselves : and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself. ³⁰They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples ? He denied it, and said, I am not. ²⁹And when they were set down together, Peter sat down among them, ²⁷to see the end. ³¹And as Peter ³¹Mk. xiv 66,67 was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest : and when she saw Peter, ³²as he sat by ³²Lk. xxii. 56. the fire ³³warming himself, she ³²earn- ³³Mark xiv.67. estly looked upon him, and said, ³³And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth. ³⁴But he denied ³⁶him ³⁵before them all, ³⁴Mk. xiv. 68. ³⁶saying, Woman, I know him not ; ³⁵Mt. xxvi. 70. ³⁶Lk. xxii. 57. ³⁴neither understand I what thou sayest. ³⁷One of the servants of the high priest, ³⁷Jn xviii 26,27 being his kinsman whose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him ? Peter then denied again. ³⁴And he went out into the porch ; ³⁷and immediately the cock crew.

³⁸And when he was gone out into the ³⁸Mt xxvi 71,72 porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that ³⁹stood by, This is one ³⁹Mark xiv.69. of them ; ³⁸This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth. And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

⁴⁰And after a little while, another saw ⁴⁰Lk. xxii 58— him and said, Thou art also of them. 60. And Peter said, Man, I am not. And

about the space of one hour after another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him : for he is a Galilæan. And Peter said, Man,

⁴¹Mark xiv. 70 I know not what thou sayest. ⁴¹And

⁴²Mt. xxvi. 73, 74 they that stood by ⁴²came unto him, and ⁴¹said again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them : for thou art a Galilæan, and thy speech agreeth thereto, *and*

⁴²bewrayeth thee. Then began he to

⁴³Mk. xiv. 71. curse and to swear, saying, ⁴³I know not

⁴⁴Lk. xxii. 60. this man of whom ye speak. ⁴⁴And

⁴⁵Mark xiv. 72. immediately, while he yet spake, the

⁴⁶Lk. xxii. 61. cock crew ⁴⁵the second time. ⁴⁶And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter.

⁴⁵And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon,

⁴⁷Mt. xxvi. 75. ⁴⁷he went out, and wept bitterly.

⁴⁸Jn. xviii. 24. ⁴⁸Now Annas had sent him bound

⁴⁹Mk. xiv. 53. unto Caiaphas the high priest : ⁴⁹and with him were assembled all the chief priests, and the elders, and the scribes.

⁵⁰Lk. xxii. 66 ⁵⁰And as soon as it was day, the elders
—68. of the people, and the chief priests, and the scribes led him into their council, saying, Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, “If I tell you “ye will not believe : and if I also ask “you, ye will not answer me, nor let “me go.”

⁵¹Now the chief priests, and elders, ⁵¹Mt xxvi 59, 60 and all the council sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death ; but found none : yea, though many false witnesses came, *and* ⁵²bare false witness ⁵²Mk. xiv. 56. against him, ⁵¹yet found they none : ⁵²their witness agreed not together. ⁵¹At the last ⁵³there arose *and* ⁵⁴came two ⁵³Mk. xiv. 57. false witnesses, ⁵³and bear false witness against him, saying, ⁵⁴This fellow said, ⁵⁴Mt. xxvi. 61. I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days ;—*and*, ⁵⁵We heard him say, I will destroy this ⁵⁵Mk. xiv 58, 59 temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands. But neither so did their witness agree together.

⁵⁶And the high priest arose, and ⁵⁷stood ⁵⁶Mt. xxvi. 62. up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, ⁵⁷Mk. xiv 60, 61 Answerest thou nothing ? what is it which these witness against thee ? But he held his peace, and answered nothing.

⁵⁸The high priest then asked Jesus of ⁵⁸Jn xviii 19-23 his disciples, and of his doctrine. Jesus answered him, “ I spake openly to the “ world ; I ever taught in the synagogue, “ and in the temple, whither the Jews “ always resort ; and in secret have I “ said nothing. Why askest thou me ? “ ask them which heard me, what I have “ said unto them : behold, they know

“ what I said.” And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so ? Jesus answered him, “ If I “ have spoken evil, bear witness of the “ evil : but if well, why smitest thou me ? ”

⁵⁹Mt. xxvi. 63. ⁵⁹And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be

⁶⁰Mark xiv. 61. the Christ, the Son of God, ⁶⁰the Blessed.

⁶¹Mat. xxvi. 64. ⁶¹Jesus saith unto him, “ ⁶²I am ; ⁶¹thou

⁶²Mark xiv. 62. “ hast said : nevertheless I say unto you, “ Hereafter ye shall see the Son of man

⁶³Lk. xxii. 69. “ sitting on the right hand of ⁶³the “ power of God, ⁶¹and coming in the

⁶⁴Lk. xxii. 70. “ clouds of heaven.” ⁶⁴Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God ? And he said unto them, “ Ye say that I

⁶⁵Mt xxvi 65, 66 “ am.” ⁶⁵Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy ; what further need have we of witnesses ? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy. What think ye ? They

⁶⁶Lk. xxii. 71. answered and said, ⁶⁶What need we any further witness ? for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth : ⁶⁵he is guilty

⁶⁷Mk. xiv. 64. of death. ⁶⁷And they all condemned

⁶⁸Mt. xxvi. 67. him. ⁶⁸Then ⁶⁸some began to spit ⁶⁸in

⁶⁹Mk. xiv. 65. his face, ⁶⁹and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Pro-

phesy : and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands, ⁷⁰saying, ⁷⁰Mt. xxvi. 68. Prophecy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee ?

⁷¹And straightway ⁷²when the morning ⁷¹Mark xv. 1. was come, all ⁷¹the chief priests held a ⁷²Mt. xxvii. 1. consultation with the elders, ⁷²of the people ⁷¹and scribes, and the whole council ⁷²against Jesus to put him to death. ⁷³And when they had bound ⁷³Mt. xxvii. 2. him, ⁷⁴the whole multitude of them ⁷¹Lk. xxiii. 1. arose, and led him ⁷³away ⁷³from Caia- ⁷⁵Jhn. xviii. 28. phas unto the hall of judgment ; ⁷³and delivered him unto Pontius Pilate the governor : ⁷⁶and it was early. And they themselves went not into the judgment-hall, lest they should be defiled ; but that they might eat the passover. ⁷⁶Pi- ⁷⁶Jn. xviii. 29-32 late then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring ye against this man ? They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee. Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death : that the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die. ⁷⁷And ⁷⁷Lk. xxiii. 2. they began to accuse him, saying, We

found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cæsar, saying that he himself is Christ a King.

⁷⁸Jn. xviii. 33. ⁷⁸Then Pilate entered into the judg-

⁷⁹Mt. xxvii. 11. ment-hall again, and called Jesus. ⁷⁹And

Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art

⁸⁰Jn. xviii. 34-38. thou the King of the Jews? ⁸⁰Jesus an-

swered him, "Sayest thou this thing of

"thyself, or did others tell it thee of

"me?" Pilate answered, Am I a Jew?

Thine own nation and the chief priests

have delivered thee unto me: what hast

thou done? Jesus answered, "My king-

"dom is not of this world: if my king-

"dom were of this world, then would

"my servants fight, that I should not

"be delivered to the Jews: but now is

"my kingdom not from hence." Pilate

therefore said unto him, Art thou a king

then? Jesus answered, "Thou sayest

"that I am a king. To this end was I

"born, and for this cause came I into

"the world, that I should bear witness

"unto the truth. Every one that is of

"the truth heareth my voice." Pilate

saith unto him, What is truth? And

when he had said this, he went out

⁸¹Lk. xxiii. 4. again unto the Jews. ⁸¹Then said Pilate

to the chief priests and to the people, I

⁸²Mt. xxvii. 12. find no fault in this man. ⁸²And when

he was accused ⁸³of many things ⁸²of the ⁸³Mark xv. 3. chief priests and elders, he answered nothing. ⁸⁴Then said Pilate unto him, ⁸⁴Mt. xxvii. 13. Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee? ⁸⁵And Pilate asked ⁸⁵Mark xv. 4, 5, him, saying, Answerest thou nothing? But Jesus yet answered ⁸⁴to never a ⁸⁶Mt. xxvii. 14. word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly. ⁸⁷And they were the ⁸⁷Lk xxiii 5-16 more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place. When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilæan. And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself was at Jerusalem at that time.

And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him. Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing. And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him. And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate. And the

same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity between themselves.

And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests, and the rulers, and the people, said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people; and, behold, I, having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him: no, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him; and, lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him. I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

⁸⁴Mt. xxvii. 19. ⁸⁸When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.

⁸⁹Mt. xxvii. 15. ⁸⁹Now at that feast the governor was

⁹⁰Mark xv. 6. wont to release unto the people ⁹⁰one pri-

⁹¹Mt. xxvii. 16. soner, whomsoever they desired. ⁹¹And

⁹²Jn. xviii. 40. they had then a notable prisoner, ^{92a}a

⁹³Lk. xxiii. 19. robber, ⁹¹called Barabbas, ⁹³who for a certain sedition made in the city was

⁹¹Mark xv. 7, 8. cast into prison, ⁹⁴and lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection. And the multitude crying

aloud began to desire him to do as he had ever done unto them. ⁹⁵Therefore ⁹⁵Mt. xxvii. 17. when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, ⁹⁶Ye have a custom, that ⁹⁶Jn. xviii. 39, 40 I should release unto you one at the pass-over: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews? ⁹⁷For ⁹⁷Mark xv. 10. he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy. ⁹⁸Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ? ⁹⁸But the ⁹⁸Mt. xxvii. 20. chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude, that they should ask Barabbas;—*and* ⁹⁹that he should rather re- ⁹⁹Mark xv. 11. lease Barabbas unto them, ⁹⁹and destroy Jesus. ¹⁰⁰The governor answered and ¹⁰⁰Mt. xxvii. 21 said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? ¹And ¹Lk. xxiii. 18. they ⁹⁶again ¹cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas. ²Pilate therefore, willing ²Lk. xxiii. 20. to release Jesus, spake again to them, ³What will ye then that I shall do ⁴with ³Mark xv. 12. Jesus which is called Christ, ³whom ye ⁴Mt. xxvii. 22. call the King of the Jews? ⁴They all say unto him, Let him be crucified. *And* ⁵they cried, saying, Crucify him, ⁵Lk. xxiii. 21. Crucify him. ⁶And the governor said ⁶Mt. xxvii. 23. ⁷unto them the third time, Why, what ⁷Lk. xxiii. 22. evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore

302 THE JEWS ARE CLAMOROUS FOR HIS CRUCIFIXION.

- ⁹Mark xv. 14. chastise him, and let him go. ⁹And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify
- ⁹Lk. xxiii. 23. him. ⁹And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified. And the voices of them and of
- ¹⁰Mt. xxvii. 24,25. the chief priests prevailed. ¹⁰When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person : see ye to it. Then answered all the people and said, His blood be on us, and on our
- ¹¹Lk. xxiii. 24. children. ¹¹And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.
- ¹²John xix. 1. ¹²Then Pilate therefore, ¹³willing to
- ¹³Mark xv. 15. content the people, ¹⁴released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired ;
- ¹⁴Lk. xxiii. 25. but he ¹²took Jesus, ¹⁵and when he had ¹²scourged him, ¹⁵he delivered him ¹⁴to their will, ¹⁵to be crucified.
- ¹⁶Mt. xxvii. 27. ¹⁶Then the soldiers of the governor took
- ¹⁷Mark xv. 16. Jesus into the common hall, ¹⁷called Prætorium, ¹⁶and gathered unto him the
- ¹⁸Mt. xxvii. 28. whole band of soldiers. ¹⁸And they stripped him, and put on him a ¹⁹purple
- ¹⁹John xix. 2. robe. ²⁰And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand : and they bowed the knee before him,

²¹and worshipped him ; ³⁰and mocked ²¹Mark xv. 19. him, ²²and began to salute him, ³⁰say- ²²Mark xv. 18. ing, Hail, king of the Jews ! ³²And they ²³John xix. 3. smote him with their hands : ²⁴and they ²⁴Mt.xxvii. 30. spit upon him ; and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

²⁵Pilate therefore went forth again, ²⁵Jn. xix. 4-16. and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him. Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And Pilate saith unto them, Behold the man ! When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify him, Crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify him : for I find no fault in him. The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God. When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid ; and went again into the judgment-hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou ? But Jesus gave him no answer. Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me ? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee ? Jesus answered, " Thou couldst " have no power at all against me, ex-

“cept it were given thee from above :
 “therefore he that delivered me unto
 “thee hath the greater sin.”

And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him : but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cæsar’s friend : whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Cæsar. When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat, in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha. And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour : and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King ! But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King ? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cæsar. Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified.

²⁶Mt. xxvii. 31 And they took Jesus, ²⁶and after that they

²⁷Mk. xv. 20. had mocked him, they took the ²⁷purple ²⁶robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify him.

²⁸Mt. xxvii 3-10 ²⁸Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the

chief priests and elders, saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that. And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself. And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood. And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in. Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value; and gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

²⁹And he, bearing his cross, went forth. ²⁹John xix.17.
³⁰And as they led him away, ³¹they found ³⁰Lk. xxiii. 26.
 a man of Cyrene, Simon by name, ³²who ³¹Mt. xxvii. 32
 passed by, coming out of the country, ³²Mark xv. 21.
 the father of Alexander and Rufus:
³¹him ³⁰they laid hold upon; and on him
 they laid the cross, ³²and they compel
him to bear ³⁰it after Jesus. ³³And there ³³Lkxxiii27-33
 followed him a great company of people,
 and of women, which also bewailed and

lamented him. But Jesus turning unto them, said, "Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children. For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck. Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us. For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?"

And there were also two other, malefactors, led with him to be put to death. And when they were come to the place,

³⁴John xix. 17. which is called Calvary, ³⁴in the Hebrew

³⁵Mark xv. 22. Golgotha, ³⁵which is, being interpreted,

³⁶Mt. xxvii. 34. the place of a skull, ³⁶they gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would

³⁷Mk. xv. 23. not drink;—³⁷and wine mingled with

³⁸Lk. xxiii. 33. myrrh: but he received it not. ³⁸There

³⁹Mt. xxvii. 38. they crucified him, and the ³⁹two thieves

⁴⁰Mark xv. 27. with him; ⁴⁰the one on his right hand,

⁴¹John xix. 18. and the other on his left; ⁴¹and Jesus

⁴²Mark xv. 28. in the midst. ⁴²And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was num-

⁴³Lk. xxiii. 34. bered with the transgressors. ⁴³Then said Jesus, "Father, forgive them; for

⁴⁴Mark xv. 25. "they know not what they do." ⁴⁴And it was the third hour.

⁴⁵And sitting down they watched him ⁴⁵Mt. xxvii. 36. there. ⁴⁶And Pilate wrote a title, and ⁴⁶John xix. 19. put it on the cross: ⁴⁷and the super- ⁴⁷Mark xv. 26. scription of his accusation was ⁴⁸set up ⁴⁸Mt. xxvii. 37. over his head. ⁴⁶And the writing was ⁴⁹in letters of ⁵⁰Hebrew, ⁴⁸THIS IS JESUS ⁴⁹Lk. xxiii. 38. THE KING OF THE JEWS,—⁵⁰and Greek, ⁵⁰John xix. 20. ⁴⁶JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS,—⁵⁰and Latin, ⁴⁷THE KING OF THE JEWS. ⁵⁰This title then read many of the Jews; for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city. ⁵¹Then ⁵¹Jn. xix. 21-24 said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews. Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written.

Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also his coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout. They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which ⁵²was ⁵²Mt. xxvii. 35. spoken by the Prophet, ⁵¹They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did. ⁵³And the ⁵³Lk. xxiii. 36, 37 soldiers also mocked him, coming to

him, and offering him vinegar, and saying, If thou be the King of the Jews, save thyself.

⁵⁴Lk. xxiii. 35. ⁵⁴And the people stood beholding.

⁵⁵Mt. xxvii. 39. ⁵⁵And they that passed by reviled him,

⁵⁶Mk. xv. 29, 30 ⁵⁶and railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah! thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself; and, ⁵⁷if thou be the Son

⁵⁷Mt. xxvii. 40, 41. of God, come down from the cross. Likewise also the chief priests, mocking him with the scribes and elders, ⁵⁸and the rulers also with them, derided him, saying ⁵⁹among themselves, ⁵⁸He saved others; let him save himself, if he be

⁵⁸Mat. xxvii. 42 Christ, the chosen of God: ⁵⁹himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel,

⁵⁹Mark xv. 32. ⁵⁹let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see;

⁶⁰Mt. xxvii. 42-44. ⁶⁰and we will believe him. He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God. The thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth, ⁶⁰and reviled him.

⁶¹Jn. xix. 25-27 ⁶¹Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene. When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother,

"Woman, behold thy son!" Then saith he to the disciple, "Behold thy mother!" And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own home.

⁶²And one of the malefactors which ⁶²Lk. xxiii. 39-44. were hanged railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us. But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation? And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss. And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom. And Jesus said unto him, "Verily I say unto thee, To-day shalt thou be with me in paradise." And it was about the sixth hour.

⁶³And when the sixth hour was come, ⁶³Mark xv. 33. ⁶⁴the sun was darkened. ⁶⁴Now from the ⁶⁴Lk. xxiii. 45. ⁶⁵sixth hour there was darkness over all ⁶⁵Mat. xxvii. 45, 46. the land until the ninth hour. ⁶⁶And at ⁶⁶Mk. xv. 34, 35. the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, ⁶⁶saying, "⁶⁶Eloi! Eloi! lama sabachthani?" which is, being interpreted, My God! my God! why hast thou forsaken me? And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias. ⁶⁷After this, ⁶⁷Jn. xix. 28, 29 Jesus knowing that all things were now

- accomplished, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, "I thirst." Now there
- ⁶⁸Mt.xxvii.48. was set a vessel full of vinegar: ⁶⁸and straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a ⁶⁷hyssop ⁶⁸reed, ⁶⁷and put it
- ⁶⁹Mark xv. 36. to his mouth, ⁶⁸and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether
- ⁷⁰Mt.xxvii.49. Elias will come to take him down. ⁷⁰The rest said, Let be, let us see whether
- ⁷¹John xix. 30. Elias will come to save him. ⁷¹When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar,
- ⁷²Lk. xxiii. 46. he said, "It is finished." ⁷²And when
- ⁷³Mt. xxvii.50. Jesus had cried ⁷³again ⁷³with a loud voice, he said, "Father, into thy hands "I commend my spirit:" and having said thus, ⁷¹he bowed his head, and ⁷³yielded up the ghost.
- ⁷⁴Mat.xxvii.51 ⁷⁴And, behold, the vail of the temple
- ⁷⁵Lk. xxiii. 45. was rent in twain, ⁷⁵in the midst, ⁷⁶from
- ⁷⁶Mt. xxvii. 51-54. the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent; and the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, and came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.
- ⁷⁷Mark xv. 39. Now when the centurion, ⁷⁷which stood over against him, ⁷⁶and they that were with him watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and ⁷⁷that he so cried out,

and gave up the ghost, ⁷⁶they feared greatly; *and* ⁷⁸he glorified God, saying, ⁷⁸Lk. xxiii. 47. Certainly this was a righteous man; ⁷⁷truly this man was the Son of God. ⁷⁹And all the people that came together ⁷⁹Lk. xxiii. 48. to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned. ⁸⁰There were also women looking on afar off: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less and of Joses, and Salome ⁸¹the mother of Zebedee's children; ⁸¹Mt. xxvii. 56. ⁸²(who also, when he was in Galilee, ⁸²Mark xv. 41. followed him, and ministered unto him;) and many other women which came up with ⁸³Jesus from Galilee, ⁸²unto Jerusalem, ⁸³ministering unto him. ⁸⁴And all ⁸⁴Lk. xxiii. 49. his acquaintance stood afar off, beholding these things.

⁸⁵The Jews therefore, because it was ⁸⁵Jn. xix. 31-38 the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was an high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away. Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him. But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs: but one of the

312 THE SOLDIERS PIERCE THE SIDE OF JESUS.

soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came thereout blood and water. And he that saw it bare record, and his record is true : and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe. For these things were done, that the Scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken. And again, another Scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

⁸⁶Mark xv. 42. And after this, ⁸⁶when the even was come, because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath,

⁸⁷Lk. xxiii. 50. ⁸⁷behold, there was a ⁸⁸rich ⁸⁷man named

⁸⁸Mt. xxvii. 57. ⁸⁹Mark xv. 43. Joseph, ⁸⁹an honourable counsellor ;

⁸⁷and he was a good man, and a just :

⁹⁰Lk. xxiii. 51, 52. ⁹⁰(the same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them ;) he was of Arimathæa, a city of the Jews : who also himself waited for the kingdom of

⁹¹John xix. 38. God :—this man, ⁹¹(being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews,)

⁸⁸came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and ⁹¹besought that he might take away

⁹²Mk. xv. 44-46 the body of Jesus. ⁹²And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead : and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

And when he knew it of the centurion,

⁹³Mt. xxvii. 58. ⁹¹Pilate gave him leave. ⁹³Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered

⁹²to Joseph. ⁹¹He came therefore, ⁹²and bought fine linen, and took down ⁹¹the body of Jesus. ⁹⁴And there came also ⁹⁴Jn. xix. 39, 40 Nicodemus, (which at the first came to Jesus by night,) and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred pound weight. Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it ⁹³in the ⁹⁵clean linen ⁹⁴clothes with the spices, as ⁹⁵Mt. xxvii. 59, 60. the manner of the Jews is to bury.

⁹⁶Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid. There laid they Jesus therefore ⁹⁶in his (*Joseph's*) own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: ⁹⁶because ⁹⁷that day was the ⁹⁷Lk. xxiii. 54. ⁹⁶Jews' preparation day, ⁹⁷and the sabbath drew on; ⁹⁶for the sepulchre was nigh at hand. ⁹⁵And he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

⁹⁸And there was Mary Magdalene, and ⁹⁸Mt. xxvii. 61. the other Mary ⁹⁹(the mother of Joses,) ⁹⁹Mark xv. 47. ⁹⁸sitting over against the sepulchre: ⁹⁹and *they* beheld where he was laid. ¹⁰⁰And the women also, which came with ¹⁰⁰Lk. xxiii. 55, 56. him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid. And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested

314 THE SEPULCHRE IS SEALED AND WATCHED.

the sabbath day according to the commandment.

¹Mat. xxvii. 62-66. ¹Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and pharisees came together unto Pilate, saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again. Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead : so the last error shall be worse than the first. Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch : go your way, make it as sure as ye can. So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

SECTION X.

The Resurrection, Reappearances, and Ascension of Jesus.

¹AND when the sabbath was past, Mary ¹Mark xvi.1,2.
Magdalene, and Mary the mother of
James, and Salome, had bought sweet
spices, that they might come and anoint
him. And very early in the morning,
²when it was yet dark, ³as it began to ²John xx. 1.
dawn toward the first day of the week, ³Mt.xxviii.1-4
they came to see the sepulchre.

(And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it. His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow: and for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.)

⁴They came unto the sepulchre at the ⁴Mk. xvi. 2-4.
rising of the sun. And they said among
themselves, Who shall roll us away the

stone from the door of the sepulchre ?
And when they looked, they saw that
the stone was rolled away ; for it was
very great.

⁵John xx. 2,3. ⁵Then she (*Mary Magdalene*) run-
neth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and
to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved,
and saith unto them, They have taken
away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and
we know not where they have laid him.

⁶Lk. xxiv. 12. ⁶Then arose Peter, and ⁶went forth, and
that other disciple.

⁷Mt. xxviii. 5,6 ⁷And the angel answered and said unto
the women, Fear not ye ; for I know
that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.
He is not here : for he is risen, as he
said. Come, see the place where the

⁸Mk. xvi. 5-7. Lord lay. ⁸And entering into the sepul-
chre, they saw a young man sitting on
the right side, clothed in a long white
garment : and they were affrighted.
And he saith unto them, Be not af-
frighted : ye seek Jesus of Nazareth,
which was crucified : he is risen ; he is
not here : behold the place where they

⁹Mt. xxviii. 7. laid him. But go your way ⁹quickly,
and tell his disciples ⁹and Peter, ⁹that
he is risen from the dead ; and, behold,
he goeth before you into Galilee ; there
shall ye see him, ⁹as he said unto you :

¹⁰Mk. xvi. 8. ¹⁰lo, I have told you. ¹⁰And they went

out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre
¹¹with fear and great joy; ¹⁰for they ¹¹Mt. xxviii. 8.
 trembled and were amazed: neither said
 they any thing to any man; for they
 were afraid: ¹²and did run to bring his
 disciples word.

¹²Now they ¹³(*the women which came* ¹²Lk. xxiv. 1.
with him from Galilee) ¹⁴came unto the ¹³Lk. xxiii. 55.
 sepulchre, bringing the spices which ¹⁴Lk. xxiv. 1-9.
 they had prepared, and certain others
 with them. And they found the stone
 rolled away from the sepulchre. And
 they entered in, and found not the body
 of the Lord Jesus. And it came to pass,
 as they were much perplexed thereabout,
 behold, two men stood by them in shi-
 ning garments: and as they were afraid,
 and bowed down their faces to the earth,
 they said unto them, Why seek ye the
 living among the dead? He is not here,
 but is risen: remember how he spake
 unto you when he was yet in Galilee,
 saying, The Son of man must be de-
 livered into the hands of sinful men, and
 be crucified, and the third day rise again.
 And they remembered his words, and re-
 turned from the sepulchre.

¹⁵So they ¹⁶(*Peter and that other dis-* ¹⁵John xx. 4.
ciple) ¹⁵ran both together, ¹⁶and came to ¹⁶John xx. 3.
 the sepulchre: ¹⁷and the other disciple ¹⁷John xx. 4-6.
 did outrun Peter, and came first to the

sepulchre. And he stooping down, and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in. Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and ¹⁸stooping down, ¹⁷went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie ¹⁸by themselves, ¹⁹and the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself: ¹⁸and *he* departed, wondering in himself ³⁰Jn. xx. 8-17. at that which was come to pass. ³⁰Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed. For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must first rise again from the dead. Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

But Mary stood without at the sepulchre, weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the sepulchre, and seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain. And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him. And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus. Jesus saith unto her, "Woman, why

"weapest thou? whom seekest thou?"

She, supposing him to be the gardener, said unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away. Jesus saith unto her, "Mary!" She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni! which is to say, Master! Jesus saith unto her, "Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God." ²¹(Now ²¹Mk.xvi.9,10. he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.) And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept, ²²that she had seen the Lord, and ²²John xx. 18. that he had spoken these things unto her. ²³And they, when they had heard ²³Mark xvi.11. that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

²⁴And as they (*the women*) went to ²⁴Mat.xxviii.9-15. tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, "All hail!" And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him. Then said Jesus unto them, "Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me."

Now when they were going, behold,

some of the watch came into the city, and showed unto the chief priests all the things that were done. And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers, saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept. And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you. So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

²⁵Lk. xxiv 9-11 ²⁵And *they* told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest. It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the mother of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles. And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

²⁶Lk. xxiv. 13. ²⁶And, behold, two of them went that
²⁷Mark xvi 12. same day, ²⁷into the country, ²⁶to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs.

²⁸Lk. xxiv. 14. ²⁸And ²⁷as they walked, ²⁸they talked together of all these things which had

²⁹Lk. xxiv. 15. happened. ²⁹And it came to pass, that, while they communed together and reasoned, Jesus himself ²⁷in another form

³⁰Lk. xxiv. 15-33. ³⁰drew near, and went with them. But

their eyes were holden that they should not know him. And he said unto them, "What manner of communications are "these that ye have one to another, as "ye walk, and are sad?" And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering, said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days? And he said unto them, "What things?" And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people: and how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him. But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to-day is the third day since these things were done. Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre; and when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive. And certain of them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said: but him they saw not. Then he said unto them, "O fools,

“and slow of heart to believe all that
 “the prophets have spoken: ought not
 “Christ to have suffered these things,
 “and to enter into his glory?” And
 beginning at Moses and all the Prophets,
 he expounded unto them in all the
 Scriptures the things concerning him-
 self. And they drew nigh unto the vil-
 lage, whither they went: and he made
 as though he would have gone further.
 But they constrained him, saying, Abide
 with us: for it is toward evening, and
 the day is far spent. And he went in
 to tarry with them. And it came to
 pass, as he sat at meat with them, he
 took bread, and blessed it, and brake,
 and gave to them. And their eyes were
 opened, and they knew him; and he
 vanished out of their sight. And they
 said one to another, Did not our heart
 burn within us, while he talked with us
 by the way, and while he opened to us
 the Scriptures?

And they rose up the same hour, and
³¹John xx. 19. returned to Jerusalem ³¹at evening, being
³²Lk. xxiv. 33-35. the first day of the week, ³²and found the
 eleven gathered together, and them that
 were with them, saying, The Lord is
 risen indeed, and hath appeared to Si-
 mon. And they told what things were
 done in the way, and how he was known

of them in breaking of bread. ³³Neither ³³Mk. xvi. 13. believed they them.

³⁴And as they thus spake, ³¹when the ³⁴Lk. xxiv. 36. doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus ³⁴himself ³¹and stood in the midst ³⁵of them, and saith unto them, "Peace ³⁵Lk. xxiv. 36-40. "be unto you." But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit. And he said unto them, "Why are ye troubled? and why "do thoughts arise in your hearts? Be- "hold my hands and my feet, that it is "I myself: handle me, and see; for a "spirit hath not flesh and bones as ye "see me have." And when he had thus spoken, he showed them his hands, and his feet, ³⁶and his side. Then were the ³⁶Jn. xx. 20-23. disciples glad when they saw the Lord. Then said Jesus to them again, "Peace "be unto you: as my Father hath sent "me, even so send I you." And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, "Receive ye the "Holy Ghost: whose soever sins ye "remit, they are remitted unto them: "and whose soever sins ye retain, they "are retained."

³⁷And while they yet believed not for ³⁷Lk. xxiv. 41-43. joy, and wondered, he said unto them, "Have ye here any meat?" And they

324 JESUS APPEARS AGAIN TO THE DISCIPLES ;

- gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honeycomb. And he took it, and
- ³⁶Mark xvi. 14. did eat before them. ³⁷As they sat at meat, *he* upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen
- ³⁸Lk. xxiv. 44-49. him after he was risen. ³⁹And he said unto them, " These are the words which " I spake unto you, while I was yet " with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the Law of " Moses, and in the Prophets, and in " the Psalms, concerning me." Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the Scriptures, and said unto them, " Thus it is written, and " thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and " to rise from the dead the third day : " and that repentance and remission of " sins should be preached in his name " among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. And ye are witnesses of these " things. And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you, ⁴⁰which
- ⁴⁰Acts i. 4. " ye have heard of me : ⁴¹but tarry ye in " the city of Jerusalem, until ye be ended with power from on high. "For
- ⁴¹Acts i. 5. " John truly baptized with water : but " ye shall be baptized with the Holy " Ghost not many days hence."
- ⁴²Jn. xx. 24-29. ⁴³But Thomas, one of the twelve,

called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came. The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe. And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, "Peace be unto you." Then saith he to Thomas, "Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing." And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord, and my God. Jesus saith unto him, "Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed."

⁴³After these things, ⁴⁴the eleven disciples went away into Galilee. *And* ⁴⁵Jesus showed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and on this wise showed he himself. There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and

⁴³John xxi. 1.

⁴⁴Mt. xxviii. 16

⁴⁵Jn. xxi. 1-24.

two other of his disciples. Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing. But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus. Then Jesus saith unto them, "Children, have ye any meat?" They answered him, No. And he said unto them, "Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find." They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes. Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fisher's coat unto him, (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea. And the other disciples came in a little ship; (for they were not far from the land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes. As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread. Jesus saith unto them, "Bring of the fish which ye have now caught." Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great

fishes, an hundred and fifty and three : and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken. Jesus saith unto them, "Come and dine." And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou ? knowing that it was the Lord. Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise. This is now the third time that Jesus showed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, "Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these ?" He saith unto him, Yea, Lord ; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, "Feed my lambs." He saith to him again the second time, "Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me ?" He saith unto him, Yea, Lord ; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, "Feed my sheep." He saith unto him the third time, "Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me ?" Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me ? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things ; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, "Feed my sheep. Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself,

“and walkedst whither thou wouldest :
 “but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt
 “stretch forth thy hands, and another
 “shall gird thee, and carry thee whither
 “thou wouldest not.” This spake he,
 signifying by what death he should glo-
 rify God. And when he had spoken
 this, he saith unto him, “Follow me.”

Then Peter, turning about, seeth the
 disciple whom Jesus loved, following ;
 which also leaned on his breast at sup-
 per, and said, Lord, which is he that
 betrayeth thee ? Peter seeing him saith
 to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this man
 do ? Jesus saith unto him, “If I will
 “that he tarry till I come, what is that
 “to thee ? follow thou me.” Then went
 this saying abroad among the brethren,
 that that disciple should not die : yet
 Jesus said not unto him, He shall not
 die ; but, If I will that he tarry till I
 come, what is that to thee ? This is
 the disciple which testifieth of these
 things, and wrote these things : and
 we know that his testimony is true.

16311.XXV.11.10-20.

“Then the eleven disciples went into
 a mountain, where Jesus had appointed
 them. And when they saw him, they
 worshipped him : but some doubted.
 And Jesus came and spake unto them,
 saying, “All power is given unto me in

“heaven and in earth. Go ye there-
“fore, and teach all nations, baptizing
“them in the name of the Father, and
“of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost :
“teaching them to observe all things
“whatsoever I have commanded you :
“and, lo, I am with you alway, even
“unto the end of the world.”

⁴⁷And he led them out as far as Beth- ⁴⁷Lk. xxiv. 50.
any. ⁴⁸When they therefore were come ⁴⁸Acts i. 6-8.
together, they asked of him, saying,
Lord, wilt thou at this time restore
again the kingdom to Israel? And he
said unto them, “It is not for you to
“know the times or the seasons, which
“the Father hath put in his own power.
“But ye shall receive power, after that
“the Holy Ghost is come upon you :
“and ye shall be witnesses unto me
“both in Jerusalem, and in all Judæa,
“and in Samaria, and unto the utter-
“most part of the earth. ⁴⁹Go ye into ⁴⁹Mk. xvi 15-19
“all the world, and preach the Gospel
“to every creature. He that believeth
“and is baptized shall be saved ; but
“he that believeth not shall be damned.
“And these signs shall follow them that
“believe ; In my name shall they cast
“out devils ; they shall speak with new
“tongues ; they shall take up serpents ;
“and if they drink any deadly thing, it

“shall not hurt them; they shall lay
“hands on the sick, and they shall re-
“cover.”

- So then after the Lord had spoken
⁵⁰Lk. xxiv. 50, 51. unto them, ⁵⁰he lifted up his hands, and
 blessed them. And it came to pass,
 while he blessed them, he was parted
⁵¹Acts i. 9. from them, ⁵¹and a cloud received him
⁵²Mark xvi. 19. out of their sight; and ⁵²he was received
 up into heaven, and sat on the right
⁵³Acts i. 10, 11. hand of God. ⁵³And while they looked
 stedfastly toward heaven as he went up,
 behold, two men stood by them in white
 apparel; which also said, Ye men of
 Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into
 heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken
 up from you into heaven, shall so come
 in like manner as ye have seen him go
⁵⁴Lk. xxiv. 53, 54. into heaven. ⁵⁴And they worshipped
 him, and returned to Jerusalem with
 great joy: and were continually in the
 temple, praising and blessing God.
⁵⁵Mark xvi. 20. ⁵⁵And they went forth, and preached
 every where, the Lord working with
 them, and confirming the word with
 signs following.
⁵⁶Jn. xx. 30, 31. ⁵⁶And many other signs truly did Jesus
 in the presence of his disciples, which
 are not written in this book: but these
 are written that ye might believe that
 Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God;

and that believing ye might have life through his name. ⁵⁷And there are also ⁵⁷John xxi.25. many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

Epitome

OF THE

HISTORY OF JESUS CHRIST.

	Page.
Born at <i>Bethlehem</i>	5—13
Presented to the Lord at <i>Jerusalem</i>	14—16
Brought by Joseph and Mary to <i>Nazareth</i>	16
Taken by Joseph and Mary to <i>Egypt</i>	18, 19
Brought back to <i>Nazareth</i>	19
Goes to <i>Jerusalem</i> at the Passover, when twelve years old, and converses with the doctors in the temple	19, 20
Returns to <i>Nazareth</i>	21
Is baptized in the river <i>Jordan</i> , near <i>Bethabara</i> , being about thirty years old	24
Is led by the Spirit into the <i>Wilderness of Judæa</i> , to be tempted.....	25, 26
Returns to John, at <i>Bethabara</i>	27, 28
Goes into <i>Galilee</i>	29
Visits <i>Cana</i> , and works the first miracle	30, 31
Goes to <i>Capernaum</i>	31
Keeps the Passover at <i>Jerusalem</i> ;—converses with Nicodemus	31—34
Remains some time in <i>Judæa</i>	34
Goes to <i>Sychar</i> , in <i>Samaria</i> ; converses with the woman at Jacob's well.....	36—40
Goes into <i>Galilee</i> , and commences his ministry	40
Visits <i>Cana</i> again	40
Goes to <i>Nazareth</i>	41
Dwells at <i>Capernaum</i>	43
Goes about all <i>Galilee</i> , teaching and working miracles	43—64

Keeps one of the Jews' feasts at <i>Jerusalem</i> ; and heals the infirm man at the pool of <i>Bethesda</i>	65—69
Returns to <i>Galilee</i> ; ordains the twelve apostles ; teaches and works miracles at <i>Capernaum</i> , <i>Nain</i> , and throughout <i>Galilee</i>	69—109
Crosses the <i>Sea of Galilee</i> , and goes into the <i>Country of the Gadarenes and Gergesenes</i>	112—115
Returns by ship to <i>Capernaum</i> , and works miracles there	115—120
Goes to <i>Nazareth</i>	120
Commissions the twelve apostles	121—125
Teaches in the cities of <i>Galilee</i>	125
Crosses the <i>Sea of Galilee</i> , and feeds five thousand men upon a mountain	128—131
Walks on the sea, and returns to <i>Capernaum</i>	131—134
Teaches in the synagogue at <i>Capernaum</i>	134—137
Visits many places in <i>Galilee</i> , teaching and working miracles	138—141
Goes into the neighbourhood of <i>Tyre</i> and <i>Sidon</i>	141, 142
Returns from <i>Tyre</i> and <i>Sidon</i> through <i>Decapolis</i> , and works miracles there	143, 144
Goes to <i>Dalmanutha</i>	145
Crosses the <i>Sea of Galilee</i> , to <i>Magdala</i>	145
Visits <i>Bethsaida</i>	147
Goes to <i>Cæsarea Philippi</i>	147
Is transfigured	149—152
Returns, through <i>Galilee</i> , to <i>Capernaum</i>	155, 156
Commissions the seventy disciples	162
Keeps the feast of <i>Tabernacles</i> , at <i>Jerusalem</i> ; teaches in the temple, and heals the man born blind	163—179
Returns to <i>Galilee</i>	180—186
Goes through divers cities and villages, teaching and journeying towards <i>Jerusalem</i>	186—199
Quits <i>Galilee</i> , and passes through <i>Samaria</i>	199—204
Keeps the feast of dedication, at <i>Jerusalem</i>	204, 205
Goes beyond <i>Jordan</i> , to <i>Bethabara</i>	205
Visits <i>Bethany</i> , and raises <i>Lazarus</i>	212—215
Goes to <i>Ephraim</i>	216
Passes through <i>Jericho</i> , on the way to <i>Jerusalem</i>	217—223

	Page
Stops at <i>Bethany</i>	224
Passes through <i>Bethphage</i> , and enters <i>Jerusalem</i> triumphantly	226—229
Continues at <i>Jerusalem</i> , teaching in the temple by day, and remaining at night on the <i>Mount of Olives</i> , or at <i>Bethany</i> , until the Passover	230—264
Keeps the Passover, and institutes the Lord's Supper, at <i>Jerusalem</i>	266—286
Goes to the Garden of <i>Gethsemane</i> , at the foot of the Mount of Olives; and is betrayed and apprehended there	286—291
Is brought to <i>Jerusalem</i> , accused and condemned ..	291—304
Is crucified on <i>Calvary</i> , and buried	305—314
Rises from the dead, and appears at the sepulchre, and on several occasions in and near <i>Jerusalem</i> ..	316—325
Appears in <i>Galilee</i>	325—329
Appears at <i>Bethany</i> , and ascends into heaven	329, 330

Reference

TO THE

MIRACLES, PARABLES, AND DISCOURSES OF JESUS.

MIRACLES WROUGHT BY JESUS.

	Page.
Conversion of water into wine, at Cana	30, 31
Cure of the nobleman's son, at Capernaum	40, 41
Miraculous draught of fishes, at the sea of Galilee ..	44, 45, 326
An unclean spirit cast out, in the synagogue at Capernaum	45, 46
Cure of Simon's wife's mother	46
Cure of a leper	60
Cure of a man at Capernaum, afflicted with palsy ..	61, 62
Cure of an infirm man, at the pool of Bethesda	65, 66

MIRACLES WROUGHT BY JESUS.

335

	Page
Cure of a man whose hand was withered	71, 72
Cure of the Centurion's servant, at Capernaum	78, 79
Raising of the widow's son, at Nain	79, 80
Cure of a blind and dumb man, possessed with a devil	86
Calming of the tempest on the Sea of Galilee	111, 112
Casting out the legion of devils, at Gadara	112—115
Raising of the daughter of Jairus	116—119
Cure of a woman with an issue of blood	117, 118
Cure of two blind men	119, 120
Cure of a dumb man possessed with a devil	120
Feeding of five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes	129, 131
Jesus walking on the sea	131—133
Cure of the Syrophenician's daughter, possessed with a devil	141, 142
Cure of a deaf and dumb man	143, 144
Feeding of four thousand men with seven loaves and a few fishes	144
Cure of a blind man at Bethsaida	147
Transfiguration of Jesus	149—152
Cure of a lunatic child, possessed with a devil which the disciples could not cast out	153—155
Catching a fish with money in its mouth	156
Cure of a man born blind	174—177
Cure of an infirm woman	184, 185
Cure of a man who had the dropsy	187, 188
Cure of ten lepers	200, 201
Raising of Lazarus	212—215
Cure of blind Bartimæus	219, 220
Cure of two blind men, near Jericho	223
Withering of the fig tree	234, 235

PARABLES SPOKEN BY JESUS.

Living water	36, 37, 167
The salt and its savour	49, 191
The candle under a bushel	49, 90, 105
The mote and the beam in the eye	57, 76
The strait gate	58, 186

	Page
The tree and its fruit	58, 59, 77, 88
The house on a rock, and the house on the sand..	59, 77, 78
The children of the bridechamber	64, 116
The old garment	64, 116
The old bottles	64, 116
The blind leading the blind	76
The creditor and two debtors	85
The strong man armed	87, 88
The rich man whose ground brought forth plentifully	95, 96
The watchful servants	97, 98
The watchful housekeeper	98
The faithful steward	98
The unfaithful servant	98, 99
The cloud in the west, and the south wind	100
The barren fig tree	101
The sower	101—105
Seed-sowing and harvest	105
The good seed and the tares	106—108
The mustard seed	106, 107, 185, 186
The leaven	107, 146, 186
The hidden treasure	108
The goodly pearl	108
The fishing-net	108, 109
The householder	109
The bread of life	134, 137
The mouth and the heart	140, 141
The lost sheep	159, 191, 192
The unmerciful servant	160, 161
The good shepherd	177—179
The good Samaritan	181, 182
The importunate beggar	183, 184
The closed door	186, 187
The marriage feast	188, 189, 240, 241
The great supper	189, 190
The prudent builder	190, 191
The cautious warrior	191
The lost piece of silver	192
The prodigal son	192—194
The unjust steward	194—196

PARABLES SPOKEN BY JESUS.

337

	Page.
The rich man and Lazarus	197, 198
The dutiful servant	199
The unjust judge	203
The pharisee and the publican.....	203, 204
The labourers in the vineyard	210—212
The nobleman and ten servants ..	221—223
The two sons	237, 238
The vineyard and cruel husbandmen	238, 239
The marriage feast and wedding garment	240, 241
The fig tree before summer ..	256
The ten virgins	259, 260
The talents	260—262
The sheep and the goats	262
The true vine and the branches	277
The woman in travail	282

DISCOURSES AND ADDRESSES DELIVERED BY JESUS.

Conversation with Nathanael, of Cana	29, 30
Conversation with the Jews in the temple	31, 32
Conversation with Nicodemus, by night, at Jerusalem	32—34
Conversation with the Samaritan woman, and afterwards with the disciples, at Jacob's well	36—39
Discourse in the synagogue at Nazareth	42, 43
Sermon on the mount	48—59
Conversation with the scribes and pharisees, and with the disciples of John, at Matthew's house	63, 64
Address to the Jews at Jerusalem, after the cure of an infirm man at the pool of Bethesda	66—69
Conversation with the pharisees, after the disciples had plucked the corn on the sabbath day; and after healing the man with the withered hand ..	70—72
Address to the disciples, after choosing the twelve apostles	74—78
Conversation with the messengers of John	80, 81
Address to the people respecting John	81—83
Address to the impenitent cities	83, 84
Conversation with Simon the pharisee, concerning the woman who anointed the feet of Jesus	84, 85

	Page.
Address to the scribes and pharisees who accused Jesus of casting out devils by Beelzebub	87—89
Address to the scribes and pharisees who sought a sign from heaven	89—91
Conversation respecting the mother and brethren of Jesus	91, 92
Address to the pharisees who marvelled that Jesus did not wash before dinner	92
Address to the lawyers on the same occasion	92, 93
Address to the disciples concerning hypocrisy, the fear of man, the influence of the Holy Ghost, covetousness, trust in God, and watchfulness . .	94—99
Address to the people who did not discern the times, and to those who informed Jesus of Pilate's cruelty to certain Galilæans	100, 101
Address to the multitude on the seashore, in parables; and explanation of the parables to the disciples	101—109
Address to the reluctant followers of Jesus	110, 111
Conversation with the pharisees, concerning eating with sinners;—and with the disciples of John, respecting fasting	115, 116
Address to the twelve apostles, previously to their mission	121—125
Discourse in the synagogue at Capernaum, after the miraculous feeding of five thousand men	134—138
Address to the pharisees and scribes respecting traditions; and to the people concerning defilement	139—141
Conversation with the pharisees and sadducees, in Dalmanutha and Magdala, who sought a sign from heaven	145
Address to the disciples respecting the leaven of the pharisees and sadducees	146
Conversation with the disciples respecting the Divinity of Jesus	147, 148
Prediction to the disciples of the death and resurrection of Jesus	148, 156, 217
Address to the disciples and the people respecting selfdenial and fidelity	149

	Page.
Conversation with the disciples after the transfiguration of Jesus	151, 152
Conversation with the disciples concerning their inability to cure the lunatic child	154, 155
Conversation with Peter respecting the payment of tribute	156
Address to the disciples, inculcating humility, self-denial, brotherly love, forgiveness of trespasses, and united prayer	157—162
Address to the seventy disciples, previously to their mission	162, 163
Conversation with the brethren of Jesus, before the feast of tabernacles	163, 164
Discourses in the Temple, at the feast of Tabernacles	165—174
Conversation with the man who was born blind	177
Address to the pharisees, after opening the eyes of the man who was born blind	177—179
Address to the seventy disciples, and thanksgiving, on their return	180, 181
Conversation with a lawyer, pretending to seek eternal life	181, 182
Conversation with Martha	183
Instructions to the disciples how to pray, and encouragement to importunity	183, 184
Address to the ruler, after the cure of an infirm woman on the sabbath day	185
Address to one who inquired if few are saved	186, 187
Address to the pharisees who told Jesus that Herod would kill him	187
Address to the disciples concerning forgiveness and faith	198, 199
Conversation with James and John respecting the Samaritans	200
Address to the pharisees and to the disciples, relative to the coming of the kingdom of God, and of the Son of man	201, 202
Discourse in the temple at the feast of dedication ..	204, 205
Conversation with the pharisees, and with the disciples, respecting divorce	206, 207

	Page.
Address to the disciples concerning little children ..	207, 208
Conversation with a rich young ruler; and with the disciples concerning riches	208—210
Conversation with the disciples, and with Martha and Mary, respecting the death of Lazarus	212—215
Conversation with Salome, and with James and John who desired to sit on the right and left hand of Jesus in glory	218, 219
Conversation with Zacchæus	220, 221
Address to the disciples when they murmured at Mary's anointing Jesus	224, 225
Lamentation over Jerusalem	228, 229, 250
Discourses in the temple before the last passover ..	230—235 236—250
Address to the disciples who observed the withered fig tree, concerning faith and prayer	235, 236
Address to the disciples, on the Mount of Olives, concerning the destruction of Jerusalem, the coming of the Son of man, and the end of the world	251—263
Conversation with the disciples before the last passover	266, 267
Addresses to the disciples at the passover and Lord's Supper	267—283
Prayer at the conclusion of the Lord's supper	283—286
Address to the disciples on the way to Gethsemane	286, 287
Conversation with the disciples in the garden of Gethsemane	287, 288, 290, 291
Conversation with Judas and his associates, in the garden of Gethsemane	289, 290
Reply to Caiaphas, before the council	295, 296
Reply to Pilate, in the hall of judgment	298, 303, 304
Address to the women, on the way to Calvary	305, 306
Prayer on the cross; addresses to Mary, to John, and to the dying thief;—dying words of Jesus..	306—310
Conversation with Mary Magdalene, and with the other women, after the resurrection of Jesus ..	318, 319
Conversation with two disciples on the road to Em- maus	320—322

DISCOURSES AND ADDRESSES DELIVERED BY JESUS. 341

	Page.
Address to the disciples, in the evening of the same day.....	322, 323
Conversation with Thomas on the next Lord's day..	325
Conversation with the disciples, and address to Peter on the seashore, in Galilee	326—328
Address to the disciples, on a mountain in Galilee..	328, 329
Address to the disciples at Bethany, immediately before the ascension of Jesus	329, 330

Index.

MATTHEW.

Chap.	Verse.	Page.	Chap.	Verse.	Page.
I.	1—17	.. 12, 13.	VII.	1—29	.. 57—60.
„	18—25	.. 6, 7.	VIII.	1, 2	.. 60.
II	1—23	.. 16—19.	„	3, see Mk. i.	41, 42.
III.	1—3	.. 21.	„	4	.. 60.
„	4, 5	.. 22.	„	5—8	.. 78, 79.
„	6 see Mk. i. 5.	22.	„	9, see Lk. vii. 8.	79.
„	7	.. 22.	„	10—13	.. 79.
„	8—10 see Lk.	iii. 8, 9.	„	14, 15, see Mk.	i. 29—31, and
„	11, 12	.. 23.	„	Lk. iv. 38, 39.	16, 17
„	13—17	.. 24.	„	18—21	.. 110.
IV.	1—4	.. 25.	„	22, see Lk. ix.	59, 60.
„	5	.. 26.	„	23—26	.. 111.
„	6 see Lk. iv.	10, 11.	„	27—29	.. 112.
„	7—9	.. 25, 26.	„	30—32	.. 113.
„	10 see Lk. iv. 8.	26.	„	33, 34	.. 114.
„	11	.. 26.	IX.	1	.. 115.
„	12	.. 36.	„	2	.. 61.
„	13—16	.. 43.	„	3, see Mk. ii.	6, 7.
„	17	.. 42.	„	4—6	.. 62.
„	18	.. 43.	„	7, see Lk. v. 25.	8
„	19, 20 see Mk.	i. 17, 18.	„	9	.. 63.
„	21 22	.. 44.	„	10—18	115, 116.
„	23—25	.. 47, 48.			
V.	1—48	.. 48—53.			
VI.	1—34	.. 53—57.			

MATTHEW—CONTINUED.

Chap.	Verse.	Page.	Chap.	Verse.	Page.
IX.	19—21 ..	117.	XII.	43—45 ..	89.
"	22—24 ..	118, 119.	"	46—50 ..	91, 92.
"	25 see Mk. v.		XIII.	1, 2 ..	101.
	40—42		"	3—7 see Mk.	
"	26—34 ..	119, 120.	"	iv. 2—8.	
"	35 ..	86.	"	8 ..	102.
"	36—38 ..	121.	"	9 see Lk. viii. 8.	
X.	1, 2 ..	73.	"	10—12 ..	102.
"	3 ..	74.	"	13—15 ..	102, 103.
"	4 see Mk. iii.		"	16—18 ..	103.
	18, 19.		"	19—23 ..	104.
"	5—9 ..	121, 122.	"	24—32 ..	106—109.
"	10—14 ..	122.	"	33—35 ..	107.
"	15—42 ..	122, 125.	"	36—53 ..	107—109.
XI.	1 ..	125.	"	54—56 ..	120.
"	2 ..	80.	"	57, 58 see Mk.	
"	3, 4, see Lk.			vi. 3—6.	
	vii. 19—22		XIV.	1, 2 ..	125.
"	5, 6 ..	81.	"	3 ..	126.
"	7 see Lk. vii. 24		"	4 see Mk. vi.	
"	8 ..	81.		18.	
"	9 see Lk. vii. 26		"	5 ..	126.
"	10 ..	81.	"	6 ..	127.
"	11 ..	81, 82.	"	7 see Mk. vi.	
"	12—15 ..	82.		22, 23.	
"	16—19 see Lk.		"	8—10 ..	127.
	vii. 31—35		"	11 see Mk. vi.	
"	20—30 ..	83, 84.		28.	
XII.	1 ..	69, 70.	"	12, 13 ..	128.
"	2 ..	70.	"	14 ..	129.
"	3 see Mk. ii. 25		"	15 see Mk. vi.	
"	4—7 ..	70.		35, 36.	
"	8—12 ..	71.	"	16 ..	129.
"	13—15 ..	72.	"	17 see Lk. ix.	
"	16 see Mk. iii.			13.	
	12.		"	18 ..	130.
"	17—21 ..	73.	"	19, 20, see Mk.	
"	22—24 ..	86, 87.		vi. 39—43.	
"	25—28 ..	87.	"	21—24 ..	131.
"	29—37 ..	88, 89.	"	25—32 ..	132.
"	38, 39 ..	89, 90.	"	33 ..	133.
"	40 ..	90.	"	34 see Mk. vi.	
"	41 see Lk. ix. 32			53.	
"	42 ..	90.	"	35, 36 ..	133.

MATTHEW—CONTINUED.

Chap.	Verse.	Page.	Chap.	Verse.	Page.
XV.	1, 2, see Mk. vii. 1—5.		XVII.	13 ..	152.
"	3, 4 ..	139.	"	14, 15 ..	153.
"	5 see Mk. vii. 11.		"	16, 17 ..	154.
"	6, 7 ..	139.	"	18 ..	155.
"	8, 9 ..	139, 140.	"	19, see Mk. ix. 28.	
"	10 see Mk. vii. 14.		"	20—22 ..	155.
"	11 ..	140.	"	23—27 ..	156.
"	12—15 ..	140, 141.	XVIII.	1 ..	156.
"	16 see Mk. vii. 18.		"	2—8 ..	157.
"	17—21 ..	141.	"	9 ..	158.
"	22 ..	141, 142.	"	10—35 ..	158-161.
"	23—25 ..	142.	XIX.	1 ..	199.
"	26 see Mk. vii. 27.		"	2 ..	205.
"	27, 28 ..	142	"	3—8 ..	206.
"	29, 30 ..	143	"	9—13 ..	207.
"	31 ..	143, 144.	"	14, see Mk. x. 14.	
"	32 see Mk. viii. 1—3.		"	15—20 ..	208.
"	33 ..	144.	"	21, 22 ..	209.
"	34—36 see Mk. viii. 5—7.		"	23, 24, see Mk. x. 23—25.	
"	37, 38 ..	144.	"	25 ..	209.
"	39 ..	144, 145.	"	26, see Mk. x. 27.	
XVI.	1—5 ..	145.	"	27 ..	209.
"	6—8 ..	146.	"	28, 29 ..	210.
"	9, 10 see Mk. viii. 17—20.		"	30, see Mk. x. 31.	
"	11, 12 ..	146.	XX.	1—15 ..	210-212.
"	13—20 ..	147.	"	17—19 ..	217.
"	21, 22 ..	148.	"	20—24 ..	218.
"	23 ..	148, 149.	"	25—28, see Mk. x. 42-45.	
"	24—26 see Mk. viii. 34—37.		"	29—34 ..	223.
"	27, 28 ..	149.	XXI.	1—5 ..	226.
XVII.	1 ..	149, 150.	"	6—9 ..	227.
"	2—4 ..	150.	"	10, 11 ..	229.
"	5, 6 ..	150, 151.	"	12—15 ..	230.
"	7—11 ..	151.	"	16 ..	230, 231.
"	12 ..	151, 152.	"	17—19 ..	234.
			"	20, 21 ..	235.
			"	22—25 ..	236.
			"	26 ..	237.

MATTHEW—CONTINUED.

Chap.	Verse.	Page.	Chap.	Verse.	Page.
XXI.	27, see Mk.xi.		XXIV.	24	255.
	33.			25 see Mk.	
	28—33	237, 238.		xiii. 23.	
	34—36	238.		26—29	255.
	37, see Mk.xii.			30—33	256.
	6.			34—39	257.
	38—45	239.		40	257, 258.
	46	240.		41	258.
XXII.	1—15	240, 241.		42—51	258, 259.
	16	241, 242.	XXV.	1—46	259—263.
	17—19	242.	XXVI.	1—5	264.
	20, see Mk.xii.			6 see Mk.xiv.	
	16.			3.	
	21—24	242.		7	225.
	25, 26	243.		8	224.
	27—29, see Mk.			9 see Mk.xiv.	
	xii. 22—24.			5.	
	30, 31	243.		10	225.
	32—36	244.		11 see Mk.xiv.	
	37, see Mk.xii.			7.	
	29, 30.			12	225.
	38, 39	244.		13 see Mk.xiv.	
	40—43	245.		9.	
	44, see Mk.xii.			14 see Lk.xxii.	
	36.			3, 4.	
	45, 46	245, 246.		15	264.
XXIII.	1—39	246—250.		16	265.
XXIV.	1—3	251.		17, 18	266.
	4, 5 see Mk.			19 see Mk.xiv.	
	xiii. 5, 6.			16.	
	6	251, 252.		20	267.
	7 see Lk.xxi.			21 see Mk.xiv.	
	10, 11.			18.	
	8—12	252.		22, 23	270.
	13 see Mk.			24 see Mk.xiv.	
	xiii. 13.			21.	
	14	253.		25	270, 271.
	15	253, 254.		26	273.
	16	254.		27—29	277.
	17, 18 see Mk.			30—33	286.
	xiii. 15, 16.			34 see Mk.xiv.	
	19—21	254.		30.	
	22, 23 see Mk.			35—39	287.
	xiii. 20, 21.			40—42	288.

MATTHEW—CONTINUED.

Chap.	Verse.	Page.	Chap.	Verse.	Page.
XXVI.	43 see Mk. xiv.		XXVII.	24—29 ..	302.
	40.			30 ..	303.
	44—46 ..	288.		31 ..	304.
	47—49 ..	289.		32 ..	305.
	50 ..	289, 290.		33 see Mk. xv.	
	51, 52 ..	290.		22.	
	53—56 ..	291.		34 ..	306.
	57, 58 ..	292.		35—37 ..	307.
	59—62 ..	295.		38 ..	306.
	63—67 ..	296.		39—44 ..	308.
	68 ..	297.		45, 46 ..	309.
	69 see Mk. xiv.			47, see Mk. xv.	
	66, 67.			34, 35.	
	70—72 ..	293.		48—54 ..	310.
	73—75 ..	294.		55, 56 ..	311.
XXVII.	1, 2 ..	297.		57 ..	312.
	3—10 ..	304, 305.		58 ..	312, 313.
	11 ..	298.		59—61 ..	313.
	12 ..	298, 299.		62—66 ..	314.
	13, 14 ..	299.	XXVIII.	1—4 ..	315.
	15, 16 ..	300.		5—7 ..	316.
	17 ..	301.		8 ..	317.
	18 see Mk. xv.			9—15 ..	319, 320.
	10.			16 ..	325 & 328.
	19 ..	300.		17—20 ..	328, 329.
	20—23 ..	301.			

MARK.

Chap.	Verse.	Page.	Chap.	Verse.	Page.
I.	1, 2 ..	21.	I.	17—19 ..	43, 44.
	3, see Lk. iii. 4.			20 ..	44.
	4 ..	21.		21, 22 ..	45.
	5 ..	22.		23—25, see Lk.	
	6, see Mt. iii. 4.			iv. 33—35.	
	7, 8 ..	23.		26—32 ..	46.
	9 ..	24.		33 ..	47.
	10, see Mt. iii.			34, see Lk. iv.	
	16.			40, 41.	
	11 ..	24.		35—38 ..	47.
	12, 13 ..	25.		39, see Mt. iv.	
	14, 15 ..	40.		23, 24.	
	16, see Mt. iv.			40—45 ..	60.
	18.		II.	1—4 ..	61.

MARK—CONTINUED.

Chap.	Verse.	Page.	Chap.	Verse.	Page.
II.	5	61, 62.	IV.	19, 20	104.
"	6—12	62.	"	21	105.
"	13—17	63.	"	22, see Lk. viii.	
"	18	63, 64.	"	17.	
"	19—21	64.	"	23, 24	105.
"	22, see Lk. v.		"	25, see Lk. viii.	
	37, 38.		"	18.	
"	23	69, 70.	"	26—29	105.
"	24—26	70.	"	30	106.
"	27—28	71.	"	31—34	107.
III.	1, 2	71	"	35	110.
"	3, see Lk. vi. 8.		"	36—38	111.
"	4	71.	"	39	111, 112.
"	5—10	72.	"	40	111.
"	11	72, 73.	"	41	112.
"	12—15	73.	V.	1—3	112.
"	16	73, 74.	"	4	112, 113.
"	17, 18	74.	"	5, 6	112.
"	19	74, 86.	"	7—10	113.
"	20, 21	86.	"	11, see Mt. viii.	
"	22—24	87.	"	30.	
"	25, see Mt. xii.		"	12, 13	113.
	25.		"	14—18	114.
"	26	87.	"	19	114, 115.
"	27—30	88.	"	20, 21	115.
"	31, 32	91.	"	22, 23	116.
"	33, see Mt. xii.		"	24—27	117.
	48.		"	28, see Mt. ix.	
"	34	91.	"	21.	
"	35	92.	"	29—31	117.
IV.	1—3	101.	"	32	117, 118.
"	4	101, 102.	"	33—39	118.
"	5—8	102.	"	40—43	119.
"	9, see Lk. viii.		VI.	1—3	120.
	8.		"	4	120, 121.
"	10	103.	"	5—7	121.
"	11	102.	"	8—11	122.
"	12, 13	103.	"	12, 13	125.
"	14, 15	104.	"	14	125, 126.
"	16, see Mt. xiii.		"	15—20	126.
	20.		"	21—27	127.
"	17	104.	"	28, 29	127, 128.
"	18, see Mt. xiii.		"	30—33	128.
	22.		"	34—37	129.

MARK—CONTINUED.

Chap.	Verse.	Page.	Chap.	Verse.	Page.
VI.	38	129, 130.	IX.	6	150.
"	39—42	130.	"	7, see Mt.xvii.	
"	43—45	131.	"	5.	
"	46, see Mt.xiv.		"	8	151.
"	23.		"	9, see Mt.xvii.	
"	47, 48	131.	"	9.	
"	49—51	132.	"	10	151.
"	52	132, 133.	"	11, see Mt.	
"	53—55	133.	"	xvii. 10.	
"	56	138.	"	12	151.
VII.	1, 2	138.	"	13	151, 152.
"	3	138, 139.	"	14—17	153.
"	4—6	139.	"	18	154.
"	7, see Mt.xv.9.		"	19, see Mt.	
"	8, 9	140.	"	xvii. 17.	
"	10—13	139.	"	20—27	154, 155.
"	14—17	140.	"	28—30	155.
"	18—24	141.	"	31	155, 156.
"	25	141, 142.	"	32, see Lk. ix.	
"	26—31	142.	"	45.	
"	32—37	143, 144.	"	33—37	157.
VIII.	1—3	144.	"	38—41	161, 162.
"	4, see Mt.xv.33.		"	42, see Mt.	
"	5—8	144.	"	xviii. 6.	
"	9, see Mt. xv.		"	43—50	158.
"	38, 39.		X.	1	199, 205.
"	10—13	144, 145.	"	2, see Mt.xix.3	
"	14	145, 146.	"	3—6	206.
"	15	146.	"	7—9, see Mt.	
"	16, see Mt.xvi.		"	xix. 5—6.	
"	7.		"	10, 11	206, 207.
"	17—21	146.	"	12, 13	207.
"	22—27	147.	"	14, 15	207, 208.
"	28, see Mt.xvi.		"	16—20	208.
"	13, 14.		"	21	208, 209.
"	29	147.	"	22—27	209.
"	30, see Mt.xvi.		"	28, see Mt.xix.	
"	20.		"	27.	
"	31—33	148.	"	29—31	210.
"	34—38	149.	"	32, 33	217.
IX.	1	149.	"	34, see Lk.	
"	2—4	150.	"	xviii. 32, 33.	
"	5, see Mt.xvii.		"	35—40	218.
"	4.		"	41—46	218, 219.

MARK—CONTINUED.

Chap.	Vers.	Page.	Chap.	Vers.	Page.
X.	47 ..	219.	XII.	41—43 ..	250.
"	48, 49 ..	219, 220.	"	44secLk.xxi.4.	
"	50—52 ..	220.	XIII.	1—7 ..	251.
XI.	1, 2 ..	226.	"	8, 9 ..	252.
"	3—6 ..	227.	"	10 ..	253.
"	7, 8, see Mt. xxi. 7, 8.		"	11 ..	252, 253.
"	9 ..	227.	"	12, 13 ..	253.
"	10 ..	228.	"	14 ..	253, 254.
"	11 ..	229—234.	"	15, 16 ..	254.
"	12—16 ..	234.	"	17, 18 see Mt. xxiv. 19, 20.	
"	17—19 ..	234, 235.	"	19 ..	254.
"	20—23 ..	235.	"	20—24 ..	255.
"	24—28 ..	236.	"	25, 26 see Mt. xxiv. 29, 30.	
"	29, see Mt. xxi. 24.		"	27 ..	256.
"	30 ..	237.	"	28—31 see Mt. xxiv. 32—35.	
"	31see Mk.xxi. 25.		"	32—37 ..	257.
"	32, 33 ..	237.	XIV.	1, 2 see Matt. xxvi. 1—5.	
XII.	1 ..	237, 238.	"	3, 4 ..	224.
"	2—5 ..	238.	"	5 ..	224, 225.
"	6 ..	238, 239.	"	6see Mt.xxvi. 10.	
"	7 ..	239.	"	7—9 ..	225.
"	8—11 see Mt. xxi. 39—42.		"	10 see Luke xxii. 3, 4.	
"	12 ..	240.	"	11 ..	265.
"	13see Lk.xx.20.		"	12, 13 ..	266.
"	14 ..	241.	"	14—16 ..	266, 267.
"	15—17 ..	242.	"	17 see Matt. xxvi. 20.	
"	18see Mt.xxii. 23.		"	18, 21 ..	270.
"	19 ..	242.	"	22 see Matt. xxvi. 26.	
"	20see Mt.xxii. 25.		"	23 ..	276, 277.
"	21—24 ..	243.	"	24, 25 ..	277.
"	25see Lk. xx. 35, 36.		"	26—29see Mt. xxvi. 30—33.	
"	26, 27 ..	243, 244.	"	30, 31 ..	286, 287.
"	28—31 ..	244.	"	32, 33 ..	287.
"	32—37 ..	245.	"	34 see Matt. xxvi. 38.	
"	38 ..	246.			
"	39, 40 see Lk. xx. 46, 47.				

MARK—CONTINUED.

Chap.	Verse.	Page.	Chap.	Verse.	Page.
XIV.	35, 36 ..	287.	XV.	17 see Matt.	
"	37 ..	288.	"	xxvii. 28, 29.	
"	38, 39 see Mt.		"	18, 19 ..	303.
"	xxvi. 41, 42.		"	20 ..	304.
"	40—42 ..	288.	"	21 ..	305.
"	43—45 ..	289.	"	22, 23 ..	306.
"	46—50 see Mt.		"	24 see Jn. xix.	
"	xxvi. 50—56.		"	23, 24.	
"	51, 52 ..	291.	"	25 ..	306.
"	53 ..	294.	"	26 ..	307.
"	54, 55 see Mt.		"	27, 28 ..	306.
"	xxvi. 58—60.		"	29, 30 ..	308.
"	56—60 ..	295.	"	31 see Matt.	
"	61 .. 295, 296.		"	xxvii. 41, 42.	
"	62 ..	296.	"	32 ..	308.
"	63 see Matt.		"	33—35 ..	309.
"	xxvi. 65.		"	36 ..	310.
"	64 ..	296.	"	37, 38 see Mt.	
"	65 .. 296, 297.		"	xxvii. 50, 51.	
"	66—69 ..	293.	"	39 .. 310, 311.	
"	70—72 ..	294.	"	40, 41 ..	311.
XV.	1 ..	297.	"	42—46 ..	312.
"	2 see Matt.		"	47 ..	313.
"	xxvii. 11.		XVI.	1, 2 ..	315.
"	3—5 ..	299.	"	3 ..	315, 316.
"	6 ..	300.	"	4—7 ..	316.
"	7, 8 .. 300, 301.		"	8 ..	316, 317.
"	9 see Jn. xviii.		"	9—11 ..	319.
"	39.		"	12 ..	320.
"	10—12 ..	301.	"	13 ..	323.
"	13 see Luke		"	14 ..	324.
"	xxiii. 29.		"	15—19 ..	329, 330.
"	14—16 ..	302.	"	20 ..	330.

LUKE.

Chap.	Verse.	Page.	Chap.	Verse.	Page.
I.	1—38 ..	2—6.	III.	17, 18 ..	23, 24.
"	39—79 ..	7—10.	"	19, 20 ..	36.
"	80. ..	21.	"	21, 22 ..	24.
II.	1—39 ..	10—16.	"	23 ..	13 & 24.
"	40—50 ..	19—21.	"	24—38 ..	13—15.
III.	1—6 ..	21, 22.	IV.	1, 2 ..	25.
"	7—16 ..	22, 23.	"	3 see Mt. iv. 3.	

LUKE—CONTINUED.

Chap.	Verse.	Page.	Chap.	Verse.	Page.
IV.	4	25.	VII.	36—50	84—86.
"	5—13	26.	VIII.	1—3	86.
"	14	40.	"	4, 5	101.
"	15—30	41—43.	"	6—8	102.
"	31	43.	"	9	103.
"	32	45.	"	10 see Mt. xiii.	
"	33—35	45, 46.	"	11—13.	
"	36—40	46.	"	11	103, 104.
"	41—43	47.	"	12—14	104.
"	44 see Mt. iv.		"	15	104, 105.
	23.		"	16—18	105.
V.	1—11	44, 45.	"	19—21	91.
"	12	60.	"	22	110, 111.
"	13, 14 see Mk.		"	23—25	111.
"	i. 41—44.		"	26, 27	112.
"	15, 16	60, 61.	"	28	112, 113.
"	17—20	61.	"	29—33	113.
"	21, 22	62.	"	34—38	114.
"	23, 24 see Mk.		"	39, 40	115.
"	ii. 9—11.		"	41	116.
"	25, 26	62.	"	42	116, 117.
"	27—31	63.	"	43	117.
"	32 see Mk. ii. 17.		"	44, see Mk. v.	
"	33, 34	64.	"	27—29.	
"	35 see Mk. ii. 20.		"	45, 46	117.
"	36—39	64.	"	47—50	118.
VI.	1	69, 70.	"	51, see Mk. v.	
"	2—4	70.	"	37—40.	
"	5 see Mk. ii.		"	52	118.
"	27, 28.		"	53	119.
"	6—9	71.	"	54, see Mk. v.	
"	10, 11	72.	"	40, 41.	
"	12—14	73.	"	55, 56	119.
"	15, 16	74.	IX.	1, 2	121.
"	17—49	74—78.	"	3	122.
VII.	1—6	78.	"	4 see Mk. vi. 10.	
"	7	78, 79.	"	5	122.
"	8, 9	79.	"	6	125.
"	10—18	79, 80.	"	7—9	126.
"	19—22	80, 81.	"	10, 11	128.
"	23 see Mt. xi. 6.		"	12	129.
"	24—27	81.	"	13—15	130.
"	28	82.	"	16, 17, see Mk.	
"	29—35	82, 83.	"	vi. 41—43.	

LUKE—CONTINUED.

Chap.	Verse.	Page.	Chap.	Verse.	Page.
IX.	18, 19 ..	147.	XI.	30—35 ..	90.
"	20, see Mt.		"	36 ..	90, 91.
"	xvi. 15, 16.		"	37—54 ..	92—94.
"	21, 22 ..	148.	XII.	1—59 ..	94—100.
"	23 ..	149.	XIII.	1—9 ..	100, 101.
"	24, see Mk.		"	10—35 ..	184—187.
"	viii. 35.		XIV.	1—35 ..	187—191.
"	25, 26 ..	149.	XV.	1—32 ..	191—194.
"	27, see Mt.		XVI.	1—31 ..	194—198.
"	xvi. 28.		XVII.	1—10 ..	198, 199.
"	28 ..	149.	"	11 ..	199, 200.
"	29—35 ..	150.	"	12—37 ..	200—202.
"	36 ..	151.	XVIII.	1—14 ..	202—204.
"	37, 38 ..	153.	"	15 see Mt. xix.	
"	39—43 ..	154.	"	13.	
"	44, 45 ..	156.	"	16 ..	207.
"	46—48 ..	157.	"	17, 18 ..	208.
"	49, 50 ..	161, 162.	"	19—21 see	
"	51 ..	199.	"	Mk. x. 18—20.	
"	52—56 ..	200.	"	22 ..	208.
"	57 ..	110.	"	23, 24 ..	209.
"	58, see Mt.		"	25—27 see Mk.	
"	viii. 20.		"	x. 25—27.	
"	59—62 ..	110, 111.	"	28 see Mt. xix.	
X.	1—16 ..	162, 163.	"	27.	
"	17—42 ..	180—183.	"	29 ..	210.
XI.	1—13 ..	183, 184.	"	30 see Mk. x. 30.	
"	14 ..	86.	"	31—33 ..	217.
"	15, see Mt. xii.		"	34 ..	218.
"	24.		"	35—37 ..	219.
"	16 ..	87.	"	38 see Mk. x.	
"	17, see Mt. xii.		"	47.	
"	25.		"	39 ..	219.
"	18 ..	87.	"	40—43 ..	220.
"	19, see Mt. xii.		XIX.	1 ..	219.
"	27.		"	2—28 ..	220—223.
"	20, 21 ..	87.	"	29—31 ..	226.
"	22 ..	87, 88.	"	32—37 ..	227.
"	23, see Mt. xii.		"	38—42 ..	228.
"	30.		"	43 ..	228, 229.
"	24—26, see Mt.		"	44 ..	229.
"	xii. 43—45.		"	45 ..	230.
"	27, 28 ..	91.	"	46 see Mt. xxi.	
"	29 ..	89.	"	13.	

LUKE—CONTINUED.

Chap.	Verse.	Page.	Chap.	Verse.	Page.
XIX.	47, 48 ..	235.	XXI.	5—9 ..	251.
XX.	1, 2 ..	236.	„	10—13 ..	252.
„	3—5, see Mt.		„	14—20 ..	253.
„	xviii. 24, 25.		„	21—23 ..	254.
„	6, 7 ..	237.	„	24 ..	254, 255.
„	8, see Mk. xi.		„	25 ..	255.
„	33.		„	26 ..	256.
„	9 ..	238.	„	27, see Mt.	
„	10, see Mk. xii.		„	xxiv. 30.	
„	2, 3.		„	28—31 ..	256.
„	11—13 ..	238.	„	32 ..	257.
„	14 ..	239.	„	33, see Mt.	
„	15, see Mt. xxi.		„	xxiv. 35.	
„	39, 40.		„	34—36 ..	258.
„	16, 17 ..	239.	„	37, 38 ..	264.
„	18, see Mt. xxi.		XXII.	1—4 ..	264.
„	44.		„	5, 6 ..	265.
„	19 ..	240.	„	7, see Mk. xiv.	
„	20, 21 ..	241.	„	12.	
„	22, 23 ..	242.	„	8—11 ..	266.
„	24, 25, see Mk.		„	12, 13, see Mk.	
„	xii. 15—17.		„	xiv. 15, 16.	
„	26, 27 ..	242.	„	14—18 ..	267.
„	28, 29, see Mt.		„	19 ..	273.
„	xxii. 24, 25.		„	20 ..	276.
„	30 ..	243.	„	21 ..	272.
„	31—33, see Mk.		„	22 ..	270.
„	xii. 21—23.		„	23 ..	271.
„	34—36 ..	243.	„	24—30 ..	267, 268.
„	37, see Mk.		„	31—33 ..	272.
„	xii. 26.		„	34—38 ..	272, 273.
„	38, 39 ..	244.	„	39 ..	286.
„	40, see Mt.		„	40, 41 ..	287.
„	xxii. 46.		„	42—46 ..	287, 288.
„	41, see Mk.		„	47, 48 ..	289.
„	xii. 35.		„	49 ..	290.
„	42 ..	245.	„	50, see Mt.	
„	43, 44, see Mk.		„	xxvi. 51.	
„	xii. 36, 37.		„	51, 53 ..	291.
„	45—47 ..	246.	„	54, 55 ..	292.
XXI.	1, 2 ..	250.	„	56—58 ..	293.
„	3, see Mk. xii.		„	59—61 ..	294.
„	43.		„	62, see Mt.	
„	4 ..	250.	„	xxvi. 75.	

LUKE—CONTINUED.

Chap.	Verse.	Page.	Chap.	Verse.	Page.
XXII.	63—65 ..	292.	XXIII.	39—44 ..	309.
"	66—68 ..	294.	"	45 ..	309, 310.
"	69—71 ..	296.	"	46 ..	310.
XXIII.	1 ..	297.	"	47—49 ..	311.
"	2 ..	297, 298.	"	50—52 ..	312.
"	3, see Mt.		"	53 see Jn.xix.	
	xxvii. 11.			40—42.	
"	4 ..	298.	"	54 ..	313.
"	5—16 ..	299, 300.	"	55, 56 ..	313, 314.
"	17, see Mt.		XXIV.	1—8 ..	317.
	xxvii. 15.		"	9 ..	317 & 320.
"	18 ..	301.	"	10, 11 ..	320.
"	19 ..	300.	"	12 ..	316 & 318.
"	20—22 ..	301.	"	13, 14 ..	320.
"	23—25 ..	302.	"	15—33 ..	320—322.
"	26 ..	305.	"	34, 35 ..	322, 323.
"	27—33 ..	305, 306.	"	36—40 ..	323.
"	34 ..	306.	"	41—43 ..	323, 324.
"	35 ..	308.	"	44—49 ..	324.
"	36, 37 ..	307, 308.	"	50 ..	329, 330.
"	38 ..	307.	"	51—53 ..	330.

JOHN.

Chap.	Verse.	Page.	Chap.	Verse.	Page.
I.	1—18 ..	1, 2.	IX.	1—41 ..	174—177.
"	19—51 ..	26—30.	X.	1—21 ..	177—179.
II.	1—25 ..	30—32.	"	22—40 ..	204, 205.
III.	1—36 ..	32—36.	"	41 ..	205, 205.
IV.	1—43 ..	36—40.	"	42 ..	206.
"	44—54 ..	40, 41.	XI.	1—57 ..	212—217.
V.	1—47 ..	65—69.	XII.	1—6 ..	224.
VI.	1—4 ..	128.	"	7 ..	225.
"	5—7 ..	129.	"	8 see Mk. xiv.	
"	8—13 ..	130, 131.		7.	
"	14—18 ..	131.	"	9—13 ..	225, 226.
"	19 ..	132.	"	14 see Lk.xix.	
"	20 see Matt.			35.	
	xiv. 27,		"	15, 16 ..	226, 227.
"	21 ..	132.	"	17—19 ..	228.
"	22—71 ..	133—138.	"	20—35 ..	231, 232.
VII.	1 ..	138.	"	36 ..	231, 234.
"	2—53 ..	163—168.	"	37—43 ..	231.
VIII.	1—59 ..	168—174.	"	44—50 ..	233, 234.

JOHN—CONTINUED.

Chap.	Verse.	Page.	Chap.	Verse.	Page.
XIII.	1	.. 267.	XIX.	4—16	.. 303, 304.
„	2—21	.. 268—270.	„	17	.. 305, 306.
„	22	.. 270.	„	18	.. 306.
„	23—37	.. 271, 272.	„	19—24	.. 307.
„	38	.. 272.	„	25—27	.. 308, 309.
XIV.	1—30	.. 273—276.	„	28, 29	.. 309, 310.
„	31	.. 276, 277.	„	30	.. 310.
XV.	1—27	.. 277—279.	„	31—38	.. 311, 312.
XVI.	1—33	.. 280—283.	„	39—42	.. 313.
XVII.	1—26	.. 283—286.	XX.	1	.. 315.
XVIII.	1	.. 286, 287.	„	2	.. 316.
„	2	.. 287.	„	3	.. 316, 317.
„	3	.. 289.	„	4—6	.. 317, 318.
„	4—11	.. 290.	„	7	.. 318.
„	12—14	.. 291, 292.	„	8—17	.. 318, 319.
„	15—18	.. 292.	„	18	.. 319.
„	19—23	.. 295, 296.	„	19	.. 322.
„	24	.. 294.	„	20—23	.. 323.
„	25—27	.. 293.	„	24—29	.. 324, 325.
„	28—32	.. 297.	„	30, 31	.. 330, 331.
„	33—38	.. 298.	XXI.	1	.. 325.
„	39, 40	.. 301.	„	2—24	.. 325—328.
XIX.	1, 2	.. 302.	„	25	.. 331.
„	3	.. 303.			

THE END.



TO AUTHORS.

S. VIVIAN, PRINTER AND PUBLISHER, respectfully invites the attention of Authors wishing to dispose of the Copyrights of valuable Manuscripts,—or to publish on their own account,—to his terms and proposals, which will be furnished on application ; and by which it will be seen that he offers the greatest advantages which are consistent with the best execution of every Work he undertakes.

BATH, JUNE, 1850.





BOUND BY
WESTLEYS & CO
FRIAR STREET,
LONDON.

